

195a.11
Columna Rostrata:
O R, A
C R I T I C A L
H I S T O R Y
O F T H E
English Sea-Affairs:

W H E R E I N

All the Remarkable Actions of the
English Nation at Sea are described, and the
most considerable Events (especially in the Ac-
count of the *three Dutch Wars*) are proved,
either from *Original Pieces*, or from the
Testimonies of the *Best Foreign Historians*.

By SAMUEL COLLIBER.

L O N D O N :

Printed for R. ROBINSON, at the *Golden-
Lion* in *St. Paul's Church-Yard*. 1727.

Colman's Register
OF A
CRITICAL
HISTORY
OF THE

English Sea Affairs:

WHITHAM

All the remarkable Actions of the
English Navy are detailed, and the
most important (especially in the Ac-
count of the War) are proved
either from the original Papers
in the possession of the Admiralty.



By SAMUEL COLMAN.

L O N D O N.

Printed by R. Taylor, at the Golden
Age, in Strand, 1777.



T H E
P R E F A C E.



HE three Dutch wars, which ought to make a considerable figure in the English Naval History, have been very slightly touch'd upon by our Historians. Even Mr. Burchet's Accounts of those wars are so short, that they are more apt to raise the reader's curiosity than to satisfy it. 'Twas therefore partly to supply this defect that I resolved to publish the following sheets. What advantages I have had, to qualify me for such an undertaking, will appear on the perusal.

iv The PREFACE.

Besides this, I must confess that the very incorrect and partial accounts which I have met with in some foreign histories (particularly in Monsieur de Neufville's History of Holland) have made me the more inclinable to engage in this undertaking. For I cannot but be of opinion, that it is of no little concern to the publick, that actions that were bravely perform'd should be faithfully related.

As this undertaking is of a different nature from that of Mr. Burchet, it cannot but, for the most part, appear new even to such who have read his book. Many remarkable actions are here inserted which have escaped the notice of most historians: And many others are related with such variety of circumstances, as is not to be found in any other English history. Besides this, a judgment is often made of the credibility of facts and (to render the account of Sea-affairs the more entertaining) such transactions by land, with which they had any connection, are inserted; as also the causes and issues of the several wars.

As

The PREFACE.

V

As I have every where endeavour'd to do justice to our nation, so I hope it will appear, that it has always been with the strictest regard to truth; as far as the treaties, manifestoes, proclamations and declarations of princes and states, and the letters and journals of admirals, &c. join'd with the testimonies of the best historians both English and Foreigners, could yield assistance.

In the choice of historians a due distinction has been made between such as writ during the time of the several wars, who were usually too much transported with the heat of passion, and such as writ afterwards, who were both cooler and better inform'd. Where any case is dubious, the accounts of both parties are produced; by the help of which, any one who can judge by a Medium may form a competent notion of the facts.

No other remarks are made but such as seemed absolutely necessary to produce a just idea of things in the mind of the reader; and those, 'tis hop'd, are free from the least tincture of malice or ill manners.

Throughout this history, our countrymen will have the satisfaction to see, that scarce any thing has been said to their praise by their own historians but what is confirm'd by the most noted writers of other nations; and that there is no calumny, which some foreigners have reported, but what is confuted either by others who had learnt to speak no worse of an enemy than he deserved, or else by the nature of the thing itself.

I persuade myself that, at a time when our Fleets render the nation so formidable abroad, it cannot be unseasonable to let the curious see by what steps Great Britain arrived at such an height of naval power and reputation.

THE

THE INTRODUCTION:

GIVING A
GENERAL ACCOUNT of the
English Naval Affairs down to the
Present Age.

THE *Saxons* (who inhabited the Sea-coast of *Germany* from the river *Rhine* to the borders of *Denmark*) are recorded to have been a nation so experienced in Sea-affairs, that they made their computation of time * according to the tides. And that they were not without a considerable force at Sea, about the time of their settlement in *Britain*, is clear from the numbers of armed vessels brought over by *Oëtha*, and *Ebissa*, and others, at the invitation of *Hengist*; by the means of which they not only possessed themselves of a great part of the *British* coast, but conquered and laid waste the isles of *Orkney*.

A 4

Thus

* Seldeni Mare Clausum, p. 132.

Thus it appears that the *Saxons* established their dominion over the *British* Seas by the power of their fleets, at the same time as their armies extended their conquests over the *Britons* by Land.

And that, long after their settlement in *Britain*, they were still powerful at Sea, may be gathered from the dispute between *Offa*, king of the *Mercians* (who was the chief prince of the seven *Saxon* kingdoms, commonly called the *Heptarchy*) and *Charles* king of *France* (afterwards stiled *Charlemain*) about the freedom of navigation; which is mentioned by *Alcwin* and *William* of *Malmsbury*.

If towards the latter end of the *Heptarchy* they grew remiss as to naval affairs, and neglected the dominion of the Seas, 'twas probably owing to their intestine broils; which, 'tis likely, gave the first encouragement to the *Danes* to begin their piracies and invasions in these parts of *Europe*.

However that might be, 'tis certain, that soon after the reducing of the *Heptarchy* to a Monarchy by the famous *Egbert*, the *Saxons* (who were become more firmly united under the general name of *English*) setting themselves in earnest to recruit their naval force, the better to ward off the invasions of those encroaching *Danes*, not only recovered their reputation at Sea, but raised it to such an height as almost exceeds belief. Tho'

Tho' the *Danes* (to whom the *Saxon Annals* give likewise the name of *Normans*) spoke at that time the same language with the *Saxons* (who, before their settlement in *Britain*, were their next neighbours); yet there had been hostilities between the nations of an ancient date. Their first invasion of the *Saxon* dominions in *Britain* was a little before the erecting of the *English Monarchy*, viz. in the year 787. At which time tho' they did little more than take a view of the coast, yet the discoveries they then made were, it seems, sufficient to beget in them a desire to return. For it was not long e're they made a second visit with greater numbers, plundering several villages, and carrying off some prisoners. Thus encouraged by finding the Seas unguarded, they returned from time to time, landing sometimes in the *North*, sometimes in the *West*, sometimes in several places at once: so that the miserable inhabitants of the Sea-coasts were harass'd by continual alarms, as being every where exposed to the insults of a barbarous enemy. Yet still they defended themselves with vigor, and, by frequent and bloody defeats, often obliged the *Danes* to quit the country, though they could not deprive them of the inclination to return.

But at last, king *Alfred*, grandson of *Egbert*, the founder of the *English Monarchy*, by increasing
his

his naval power, gave the most effectual check to those intruding *Danes*. And his conduct being imitated by divers of his successors, (particularly by the great *Athelstan* and *Edgar*) the enemy was soon obliged to leave the *British* Seas; which, together with their islands, were entirely reduced under the dominion of the *English*, whose naval power was at that time the greatest in the known world.

But after the decease of the famous king *Edgar*, the *English*, growing regardless of Sea-affairs, gave encouragement to the *Danes* to renew their invasions with greater numbers and fury. Thus the war was carried on, with little intermission, for the space of above two hundred years (reckoning from the time of the first landing of the *Danes*) till at last, the want of a sufficient naval force, to maintain the dominion of the Seas, proved the ruin of the *English* sovereignty at Land. For the *Danes*, after suffering many defeats and expulsions, having subdued one part of the country by force, and the rest by treachery, obtained the government; leaving to the *English* the fame of having made the longest and most vigorous defence, that is any where mentioned in history. For if we consider the number of battles both by Sea and Land, (by some computed to have been about an hundred) in most of which the *English* appear to have been
victorious,

Columna Rostrata. II

victorious; it may, without partiality, be affirmed, that the *Roman* western empire fell with fewer blows, and in much less time, before its barbarous invaders, than this third part of our *British* isle. Nor did the *Danes* long enjoy the fruits of their two hundred years labours; for at the end of three short reigns (making together about twenty-four years) they were either cut off or expelled the country; having, after so long a struggle, introduced but little mixture of blood, and no change either of laws, customs, language, or religion.

The *English* royal line being restored, king *Edward the Confessor* (who had learned wisdom by the fatal experience of others) applied himself to the increasing his Sea-forces; by which means he preserved his kingdom in peace, notwithstanding the utmost efforts of the *Danish* and *Irish* pyrats.

But the sudden invasions of two powerful princes, at once, rendered all the care and conduct of the usurper *Harold*, who succeeded him, ineffectual. For almost at the same time that *Harald Harfager*, king of *Denmark*, landed in the *North*, *William* duke of *Normandy* invaded the *South*, without resistance from the *English* fleet, which was failed to oppose the *Danes*. The former of these was forced to yield the victory to the superior bravery of the *English* usurper, with the loss not only of his
fleet

12 *Columna Rostrata.*

fleet and army, but of his life. But the latter, who came not in as an open enemy, but as an injured prince who had no other view than to assert his right to the crown, unjustly detained from him by the usurper, succeeded better. For tho' he met with great resistance from the usurper and his victorious army, yet the advantage of his long bows, (weapons at that time, not in use with the *English*) joined with the death of his rival and his own specious pretensions, gained him in few months that crown which the *Danes* had been contending for at least two entire ages.

Duke *William* founded his pretensions to the *English* crown on the donation of the late king *Edward*; which donation is said to have been confirmed by the consent of the nobility and people of *England*, as also by an oath of *Harold* himself. It was likewise approved by the pope, who, to encourage the duke in his design of asserting his right, sent him several presents together with his blessing, and at the same time thundered out his *Anathema's* against all such who should oppose him.

It was on the mentioned donation of his kinsman king *Edward*, that this *Norman* prince continued to found his title to the crown, even after the defeat of *Harold*; the fir-name of *Conqueror* being never assumed by himself, nor given him by others, till after his decease; and
then,

then, not on account of any proper conquest of the nation, but (as *Adam de Monmoth* assures us) purely with regard to his victory over *Harold* and his adherents. Accordingly, at his coronation, he swore to maintain the ancient laws, collected by king *Edward*, in which he never made any essential alteration. So that the people of *England* have had the good fortune almost constantly to enjoy the benefit of their own laws, since their arrival in *Britain*, for at least twelve hundred years; and before that (for ought with any certainty appears) from immemorial ages: Whereas the *Romans* could not preserve theirs above seven hundred years from being subjected to the successive ambition of their fellow-citizens, nor above twelve or thirteen hundred years from being entirely trampled on by the violence of foreign invaders.

Such a revolution, however, could not be brought about without great inconveniences: But these were sufficiently ballanced by the advantages the nation afterwards received from thence. For they soon had the satisfaction to see those *Norman* strangers (inconsiderable for number, and almost lost in the unequal mixture) forget the difference of blood, and glory in the name of *English*. They soon saw their naval power increased, and the art of war improved. Nor was it long e're, by making

14 *Columna Rastrata.*

making an absolute conquest of *Normandy*, they opened a way to the conquest of *France*. From this time the *English* (whose actions had been so long confined within the bounds of the *British Seas*) began to render themselves more considerable abroad. The naval expeditions, and the exploits of *Richard* and *Edward I.* in the *Holy land*, together with the conquest of *Cyprus*, spread the terror of their arms among the more warlike nations of the *East*: and the glorious actions of *Edward III.* *Edward the Black Prince*, *John of Gaunt*, *Henry V.* *John* duke of *Bedford*, and many others, both by sea and land, rendered them no less formidable in the *West*: Insomuch that some nations have since thought it no ill policy to fight under an *English* disguise. Of this a remarkable instance was seen in the war between *Charles VIII.* of *France* and the duke of *Bretagne*, who cloathed part of his troops in *English* habits; as also at the siege of *Castel-Rodrigo* in *Portugal* Anno 1664, where the *Portuguese* in the same disguise struck the *Spaniards* with a pannick fear, and conquered almost without fighting.

Though the actions of the *English* by Sea, even in the remoter ages, were not inferior to their exploits by Land; yet their naval power wanted the support of an extensive commerce managed by their own people. The
trade

trade of this nation was many years in the hands of foreigners, who engrossed the whole profit of the *English* commodities, to the infinite damage of the natives. From those our greatest kings were sometimes obliged to hire ships and sea-men; their own people having not so much experience in the sailing as in the fighting part. But *Q. Mary*, by depriving foreigners of some of the privileges which they had so long enjoyed, first raised our greatness at Sea on its true foundation: And the politick *Q. Elizabeth*, and her peaceful successor, by entirely resuming those privileges, and by encouraging manufactures, new discoveries and settlements abroad, advanced it to a considerable height. Since which, the *Act of Navigation* has, in some respects, been no contemptible improvement. Add to this what was done in the late reign, when, amidst the triumphs of a prosperous war, a foundation was laid both for a firmer union at home, and a more extensive commerce abroad. What still remains to be done, we may hope is reserved to be the glory of the present reign.

C H A P.

C H A P. I.

A particular Account of the Original of the English Nation, deduced from remote Antiquity; as also of their most remarkable Actions at Sea during the Danish War.

SCYTHIA (which, in the style of the Greeks, comprehended all the Northern parts of Asia and Europe) was a country always famed for breeding a race of men whose rough tempers seemed very much to resemble their native climate. Yet these, either yielding to the power of a stronger enemy, or else voluntarily exchanging their own uncouth regions for more happy seats, have given original to most of the politer nations of Europe.

The *Sweves* * (in conjunction with the *Getes* and *Saxons*, under the conduct of the famous *Woden* or *Odin*) returning from the *Asiatick Scythia*, long after their first migration out of *Scandia* or *Scandinavia* †, (a part of the *European Scythia*)

* *Sheringham de Anglorum Gentis Origine.* p. 233.

† The *Peninsula* which contains the kingdoms of *Sweden* and *Norway*.

Columna Rostrata. 17

Scythia,) are recorded to have over-run and conquered the countries now called *Muscovy*, *Sweden*, *Norway*, *Denmark* and *Germany*, and to have left their name to the *East-sea* (since known by the name of the *Baltick*) which from them was called *Mare Suevicum* or the *Swenick-sea*.

A part of these, which afterwards took the name of *Saxons*, had for some time possessed divers of the *Northern* provinces of *Germany*, when the *Britons*, abandoned by the *Romans*, and drained of their bravest youth, found themselves defenceless, and almost at the mercy of their enemies. The *Scots* and *Picts*, like a violent torrent, had the second time overflowed and broken down the famous wall which the *Romans* left as a barrier between the *Christian Britons* and those yet barbarous *Pagans*, exercising whatever ravages and cruelties, either the difference of religion, or the desire of booty could suggest. That distressed people therefore applied again for help to the *Romans*, to whom *Britain* had given the first *Christian* Emperor, and, who had once returned to their assistance; but they applied to them in vain: For the *Romans*, being themselves equally distressed by the multitudes of *Goths*, *Huns*, *Vandals*, and other swarms from the *Northern* hive, which threatened no less than the entire

B

ruin

18 *Columna Rostrata.*

ruin of their empire, were forced to leave them to the fury of their invaders.

In this desperate state of affairs, the *Britons* who had heard of the fame of those *Saxons*, (which was much increased by their late victories over the *Danes*) soon came to a resolution to invite them to their assistance. The *Saxons* were, at that time, pagans, and by consequence no less enemies to christianity than the *Scots* and *Picts*: Yet the hope of rewards and booty, supplying the place of affection, they readily accepted the invitation.

They came into *Britain* about the year 430, under the conduct of their generals *Hengist* and *Horfa*, two brothers descended (according to *Beda*,) from the great *Woden*, who for his glorious victories had been ranked among their gods, and had left his name to one of the days of the week, *Wednesday* or *Woden's-day*. By their assistance the *Britons* soon defeated the enemies; but they as soon perceived they had only exchanged one enemy for another: For it was not long e're those bold guests began to encroach on those they came to assist, and being continually reinforced with fresh numbers, they never ceased till they had almost entirely chased the *Britons*, out of the *Southern* part of the island.

Being thus become lords of the most valuable part of *Britain* it was divided into seven
kingdoms

kingdoms (known, as was before observed, by the name of the *Saxon Heptarchy*) which afterwards contending, for superiority the *West-Saxons*, about the year 830, prevailed over the rest and reduced the *Heptarchy* to a *Monarchy* under the great *Egbert*; by whom the country was called *England* and the people *English*, from the *Angles* from whom he was defended.

The *Angles*, or *English-Saxons*, are agreed to have been a chief branch of the *Swevick* nation: Which nation was so terrible in the time of *Cæsar*, * that the neighbouring *Germans*, who had made trial of their valour, described them as more than men; and *Cæsar* himself (mistaking them for *Germans*) gives them the character of the most warlike of all the *German* nations.

Part of those *Angles* which remained in *Germany* (for *Beda* was, it seems, mistaken in asserting that the whole nation of the *Angles* transplanted themselves into *Britain*) are recorded about the year 588, to have conquered the † *Goths* (whose armies had twice conquered *Rome*) to have taken possession of their kingdom which they had erected in *Prussia*, and obliged their king *Rodolph* to seek refuge in *Italy* among his countrymen.

Thus much may with some certainty be collected concerning the ancient state of that fa-

B 2

mous

* *Cæsar*. Comment. lib. 4. † *Puffend*. Introd. p. 470.

20 *Columna Rostrata.*

mous people, which by the expulsion of the *Britons* and the reduction and union of the *Saxon Heptarchy*, gave original to the *English Nation*.

The reduction of the *Heptarchy* to a *Monarchy* (which united the disjointed forces of the *Saxons*) was far from being unseasonable: For the *Danes* or *Normans* (being reinforced and grown numerous, since the settlement of the *Saxons* in *Britain*, by the accession of the *Dacians*) began about that time their most furious invasions on the *Southern* coasts of *Europe*. They soon over-ran the *Netherlands*, giving, as is commonly believed, the names of *Holland* and *Zealand* to two noted countries in those parts, in honour of the *Northern Halland* and *Zealand*, two of their own provinces: And from thence proceeding to the coasts of *England* and *France*, they alarmed them by frequent descents, and spread so great terror, that prayers were inserted in the *Litany* of the *French* for deliverance from the fury of the *Normans*.

Against those bold invaders the *English* monarch *Egbert*, his son *Ethelwolf*, and his grandsons *Ethelbald*, *Ethelbert*, *Ethelred* and *Alfred* successively opposed themselves. But after many bloody defeats and expulsions, the enemy, finding little or no resistance by sea, was still encouraged to return: So that the
famous

famous king *Alfred* (who ascended the throne in the year 872,) after a trial of good and bad fortune, in the beginning of his reign, was at last made sensible, that he might as well oppose himself against the blowing of the winds, or attempt to drive the Sea from his coasts, as expect to secure his dominions by the force of his land-armies, against an enemy who made his invasions from the Sea. Having therefore fitted out a squadron of light vessels, he set himself to intercept the *Danish* convoys, and disturb the enemy's communication with *Denmark*. The first encounter was fortunate to the *English*, and raised their hopes of success in this naval war: For of seven *Danish* ships which they attack'd, one was taken, and the others dispers'd.

But the *English* fleet being much too weak to baffle the enemy's main designs, the war held on its usual course, and the *Danes* having already got firm footing in *Northumberland*, and receiving from time to time sufficient reinforcements from *Denmark*, they so harass'd king *Alfred's* forces, that they reduced him to great extremities: Insomuch that for some time he was obliged, together with a few faithful followers, to seek shelter in the woods, where he set himself to effect that by policy, which could not be done by force. In those circumstances,

22 *Columna Rostrata.*

he performed an action that well deserves a remembrance.

Being desirous to discover the posture of the enemy's chief army, and not judging it convenient to depend on the uncertain reports of spies or deserters, he disguised himself like a musician, and so got unsuspected into the *Danish* camp; where he acted his part so well, that, for his excellent skill, being introduced to the great commanders, and by them to the king, he found means to inform himself of their whole state. This artifice succeeding according to his wish, he returned to his friends, suddenly drew together as great a force as the time would permit; and having encouraged his men with an account of the careless posture of the enemies, he surprized their camp, and obliged *Gutbram*, the *Danish* king of *Northumberland*, to embrace *Christianity*, (which had been the religion of the *Saxons* some time before their union under one supreme head or monarch) and to promise to depart the land.

Soon after this, another swarm of *Danes* or *Normans* came up the *Thames*: But whether with-held by the late agreement between the two kings, or deterred by the good posture of king *Alfred's* affairs, they only wintered in *England*, and from thence passed into *France*, where they made great ravages.

The

The prudent king *Alfred*, knowing he should be no longer safe from the injuries of a barbarous enemy, than while he was in a condition to do himself justice, made use of this favourable opportunity, to increase his naval forces, and to take all necessary measures for the security of his kingdom. He soon got ready a considerable squadron, with which he scoured the Seas, and meeting some *Danish* ships, he took two, and in revenge of the barbarities usually practised by those pirates, threw the men over-board. And soon after, he had the good fortune to come up with two others, which he likewise took, with two of their princes.

But those dark and distracted ages admitting of no settled correspondence between the people of distant countries, it was sometimes impossible, for the utmost vigilance, to prevent a surprize, thro' want of timely notice of the enemy's preparations: So that about three years after, the *Danes*, with a great fleet, entered the *Thames* a second time without opposition, and laid siege to *Rochester*. But upon the approach of the *English*, headed by their magnanimous king, they were obliged to break up, and go in search of better fortunes in *France*; where they afterwards conquered, and possess'd the country, which is now called *Normandy*. They were no sooner gone, than king

24 *Columna Rostrata.*

Alfred, with his usual diligence, set himself to recruit and reinforce his fleet; as knowing it was but half a victory, to have obliged the pirates to leave his coast, without forcing them likewise to quit the Sea. The fleet, well provided with all necessaries, soon put to Sea in quest of the enemy. Nor was it long, ere the *English* had the fortune to meet with thirteen of the *Danish* ships, which they attacked with so much resolution, that after a sharp fight, they were taken, and all the *Danes* put to the sword. But as they were returning with their prizes, they happened to fall in with the gross of the enemy's fleet, which being far stronger in number of ships, attack'd them with such vigour, as much abated the joy for their late victory: So that the *English*, after a good defence, were at last forced to retire with the loss of six of their vessels. But it was not long ere they saw themselves well revenged near the coast of *Devonshire*, where no less than an hundred and twenty of the *Danish* ships were destroyed, partly in fight, and partly by shipwreck.

As this loss was a great weakening to the *Danes*, it gave for some time a considerable check to their piracies; till having at last recruited their fleet, and reinforced it with a number of gallies, they again prepared to insult the *Western* coast. But king *Alfred*, being aware

aware of their design, had provided a larger fort of gallies of his own invention, with which meeting the *Danes* off the isle of *Wight*, he gave them a total defeat, taking and sinking all their ships, and causing such of the men who fell into his hands to be executed as pirates: Which terrible overthrow and execution put an end for that time to this piratical war.

But immediately after the decease of this brave prince, which happened in the year 901, the *Danes*, who had been meditating revenge, began to take heart and renew their hostilities against the *English*: On which occasion, his eldest son *Edward*, who succeeded him, gave signal proofs both of his courage and conduct. For he not only defeated the *Danes* in a great battle by land, killing two of their princes and making a terrible slaughter of their troops, but by maintaining a good force at Sea, he protected his coasts from the insults of the *Danish* fleets.

His son *Athelstan*, succeeding in the year 924, proved a most accomplished and victorious prince. He defeated *Godfrey* the *Danish* king of *Northumberland*, *Constantine* king of *Scots*, and *Howel* prince of *Wales*, and enlarged his dominions more than any of his predecessors. He was master of a powerful navy, by which he made himself formidable to the neighbour-
ing

26 *Columna Rostrata.*

ing princes, who, for the most part fought, his friendship by presents. Among others, the king of *Norway* is said to have presented him with a very rich ship with purple sails. But the *Irish* (who were at that time very powerful at Sea) finding themselves inclined to disturb the repose of the *English*, and coming upon the coast with a fleet of above six hundred sail, headed by their king *Analarvus*, received a terrible defeat near the mouth of the *Humber*, and were obliged to quit the Seas with great loss.

But the prince, who raised the *English* reputation at Sea, to the highest pitch of glory, was king *Edgar*, the son of *Edmond*, brother to *Athelstan*. This great king, who ascended the throne in the year 959, following the footsteps of his glorious predecessors, *Alfred* and *Athelstan*, obtained so compleat a dominion of the surrounding Seas, as proved not only the defence of his own kingdom, but the security of all the trading nations of *Europe*.

To effect this, he is recorded to have fitted out three several fleets, consisting each of twelve hundred sail, with which himself every summer, during his whole sixteen years reign, sailed quite round the island of *Britain*, clearing the Seas of those swarms of pirates that infested them, and guarding his coasts on every side. He likewise subdued all the islands
of

of *Scotland*, with the greatest part of *Ireland*; thus adding no small weight to the ancient pretension of *Britain* to the sovereignty of the surrounding Seas: A pretension, than which, as nothing can be more glorious and advantageous to the nation, when well maintained; so nothing more ridiculous, if not effectually supported.

King *Edgar*'s fame increasing, the traders of other nations became ambitious of sailing under his convoys: So that to the title of *Lord of the Seas*, he added that of *Protector of Commerce*; which, of the two, was so much the more glorious, as it is better to be beloved than feared.

To make the world sensible of his dominion at Sea, he once caused himself to be rowed in his barge by *Kenneth* king of *Scotland*, *Malcolm* king of *Cumberland*, *Maccuse* king of the *Isles*, and five petty kings or princes of *Wales*, while himself, as Lord of the Seas, held the rudder.

The *Danes*, however, resuming courage some years after the death of this prince, began again to insult the *English* coast: Against whom *Ethelred*, his son, and next successor, save one, having provided a powerful fleet, had the misfortune to see it either destroyed by tempest, or rendered unserviceable by treachery. Whereupon the *Danes* having over-run the greatest part of the kingdom, behaved themselves with such insolence and cruelty, that the
English,

28 *Columna Rostrata.*

English, impatient of servitude, are said to have contrived a general massacre, which was accordingly executed in, or about, the year 1002. To revenge this (as is said) *Swain*, king of *Denmark*, came over with a mighty fleet and army, and succeeded so well, that he obliged *Ethelred* to retire into *Normandy*. But upon the death of *Swain*, (which happened soon after) *Ethelred* returning, drew some forces together, and setting upon *Canute*, the son of *Swain*, forc'd him to fly into *Denmark*. *Canute*, however, soon returned with a greater force, and *Edrik*, the *English* admiral, revolting to him with forty ships, and afterwards (as some relate it) murdering the brave king *Edmond Ironsides*, *Ethelred*'s son and successor, with whom *Canute* had agreed to divide the kingdom; the *Dane* seizing *Edmond*'s share, was acknowledged by the people, and crowned monarch of *England*.

The *Danes* being in possession of the government, there happened nothing remarkable with regard to Sea-affairs, during the reigns of *Canute*, *Harold*, and *Hardicanute*; upon the death of which last, the *English*, disdaining all *Danish* subjection, restored their own royal line, by setting *Edward*, the son of king *Ethelred*, on the throne, and extirpating the *Danes*; who never made above one considerable struggle to regain their lost dominion. This last effort of the *Danes* was in the year 1066, when joining
with

with *Tost*, the brother of the *English* usurper *Harold*, they landed in the *North*. But the undertaking was soon baffled thro' the conduct and bravery of *Harold*; the *Danish* king *Harfager* and *Tost* were both slain, their army totally defeated, and the whole *Danish* fleet seized by the victorious *English*. Thus the *English* usurper, like a meteor exhaled from the earth, was raised up and made illustrious by success, that his fall might be the more remarkable. For he had no sooner finished the war in the *North* than he received advice of a new war which gathered upon him from the *South*, where *William* duke of *Normandy* with specious pretensions to the crown, backed with a good army, was lately landed. To encounter him, *Harold* led his victorious troops, still reeking with the blood of the *Danes*, by such hasty marches, that about a week after the defeat of the *Danish* king, another battle was fought with the *Norman* duke; but with very different success. For after a most obstinate fight of a whole day, in which the *Norman* long bows did terrible execution; the usurper, and almost his whole army, were slain valiantly fighting in the field of battle, the ground where they stood and fought, while living, being covered with their bodies, when dead. The event of this was a second revolution of the government; the *English* royal line giving place for a time to the *Norman* race.

C H A P.

C H A P. II.

An account of the English Sea-affairs from the conclusion of the Danish war to the reign of Q. Elizabeth.

THE reigns of *William I.* and *William Rufus*, passed without any remarkable expedition or action by Sea; the first that we read of being in the reign of king *Henry I.* Anno. 1106. when that prince, crossing the Sea with a considerable fleet, made an entire conquest of *Normandy*, taking his brother *Robert* prisoner in a decisive battle, and afterwards putting out his eyes.

The next expedition of consequence was undertaken Anno 1172, by K. *Henry II.* who passing over to *Ireland* with a fleet of four hundred sail, reduced that noble island under the dominion of *England*.

But the prince, who may justly be stiled the reviver of the *English* naval glory, was K. *Richard I.* who for his courage was named *Cœur de Lion*, or lion's heart. This brave prince excited partly by the fashionable zeal of the age, partly by the thirst of glory, undertook an expedition against the *Saracens* in conjunction with *Philip II.* of *France*. His fleet consisted of an hundred and thirty ships and fifty gallees

lies, on which was embarked a considerable army composed of choice troops. By the way on account of some ill treatment, he seized the city of *Messina* in *Sicily*, as he afterwards did the whole island of *Cyprus*; and meeting a large *Argosy* manned with fifteen hundred *Saracens*, he fought and took her after a sharp engagement, in which one thousand three hundred *Saracens* were killed or drowned. Being arrived at *Ptolomais* or *Acon*, he assisted at the siege of that city by land, while his fleet blocked it up by sea. Whereupon the fleet of the *Sultan* of *Egypt* attempting to throw some relief into the place, there happened an engagement, in which the *Saracens* were totally defeated, and most of their ships taken; among which were many filled with combustible materials, together with cages of live serpents, which were designed to be thrown into the *English* ships. The success of this engagement determined the fate of the city, which soon after surrendered to *K. Richard*, whose bravery, during the siege, had gained him such reputation that he was declared captain-general of the christian forces, in which quality he performed many glorious actions against the infidels.

This courageous prince, upon his return, compiled the famous laws of *Oleron*, being the Sea-laws of his predecessors corrected; by which act he renewed the pretensions of the crown

32 *Columna Rostrata.*

crown of *England* to the sovereignty of the *British Seas*.

His brother king *John* succeeding him *Anno* 1199 shewed himself no less careful to preserve the dominion of those seas. This is plain from that memorable record of *Hastings*, whereby he appears to have enacted that whatever foreigners within the four seas refused to strike to the king's lieutenant should be reputed enemies and rebels. After which sailing to *Ireland* with a fleet of five hundred ships, he obliged all he met to shew that respect to his flag.

In his reign and that of his successor *Henry III*, divers actions happened at sea between the *English* and the *French*, the occasion of which deserves to be related.

King *John* being by his rash conduct engaged in domestick quarrels with his nobility, these, finding themselves hard pressed, agreed to invite to their assistance *Lewis* son to *Philip* the *August*, king of *France*, to whom they offered the crown.

Philip himself had formerly made a pretension to the crown of *England* by virtue of the pope's gift, occasioned by certain disputes between K. *John* and his clergy. But the pope, upon the king's submission, having revoked that gift, and *Philip* being forbidden to pursue his pretensions, he turned his arms against *Ferrand Count of Flanders*, king *John*'s friend and ally. Whereupon the *English* fleet consisting of
five

five hundred sail, commanded by the earl of *Salisbury*, the king's natural brother, was sent to the count's assistance: Which occasioned a bloody engagement near *Damme* on the coast of *Flanders*, where the *English*, attacking the *French*, took three hundred of their ships, most of them laden with provisions and ammunition, and burnt and sunk above an hundred; and afterwards landing with a considerable body of troops, they obliged king *Philip* and his army to retire out of the count's territories with great loss. These successes, tho' they did not absolutely prevent the execution of *Philip's* design against the count of *Flanders* (whose country he afterwards overran taking him prisoner in the battle of *Bevines*) yet they made him almost despair of gaining any advantage against king *John*, by force of arms. The invitation of the *English* nobility was therefore very welcome to *Philip*, who immediately dispatched his son *Lewis* to take possession of the crown which was offered him.

Lewis landing with a considerable army in *England*, in the year 1216, was at first received with great joy by the disaffected nobility: And king *John*, endeavouring to put himself in a posture to defend his right, was taken off by the sudden stroke of death; not without suspicion of poison.

34 *Columna Rostrata.*

His son *Henry III* succeeded, but being under age, was committed to the care of *William* earl of *Pembroke*. In the mean time, *Lewis* and the disaffected nobility were received by the *Londoners*, whose example drew the greatest part of the nation into the same interest.

While *Lewis* was at *London*, the earl of *Pembroke* assembled all the nobility which had preserved their loyalty to king *John*, and presented to them young *Henry* his son, causing him to be crowned with as much solemnity as could consist with the distracted state of affairs, and himself was afterwards declared regent during the king's minority.

The news of young king *Henry's* coronation no sooner reached *London* than *Lewis* marched to reduce *Hereford*; which he took after so great a resistance as made him sensible of the affection of the inhabitants to their natural prince. The loss sustained at this siege, together with the general inclination of the people to declare for the young king, induced *Lewis* to take a turn into *France*, to provide sufficient reinforcements. Which absence of *Lewis* was so well improved by the wise regent, that he drew off many of the most powerful abettors of the *French* interest; and among them the earls of *Salisbury* and *Arundel*.

Lewis, arriving from *France*, tho' somewhat surprised at the sudden turn of affairs, attempted

ed the relief of *Mountsorrel*, which was besieged by some of king *Henry's* troops, and meeting with success, he proceeded to attack the castle of *Lincoln*; which enterprize proved fatal to his pretensions.

The siege of the castle was pressed with great vigour, and sustained with no less bravery, till the arrival of the regent with a good army for its relief. The enemies, having notice of the approach of the *English* army, took the resolution to wait their attack within the city (which had declared for *Lewis*) and at the same time to push on the siege of the castle. But the *English*, inspired with such an eagerness of fighting as is usually the preface of victory, made a vigorous attack at the *North* gate of the city; where having overcome the obstinacy of their countrymen the malecontents, who had undertaken to sustain the first shock, they made a great slaughter of the *French*, killing their general and entirely ruining their army.

After this defeat, the cities generally deserted the party of *Lewis*, so that scarce any remained firm to him but the city of *London*. In this extremity he sends to solicit speedy succours from *France*; which, being got together with the haste which the necessity of his affairs required, were embarked on a fleet of about eighty sail commanded by one *Eustache*,

36 *Columna Rostrata.*

who, tho' born a subject of *England*, had embraced the *French* party.

Upon the news of the *French* preparations, the regent in all haste got ready a fleet of about forty ships, commanded by *Hubert de Bourg*, which soon after coming to an engagement with the enemy, obtained a compleat victory, * great numbers of the *French* being miserably destroyed, their admiral taken, and their fleet entirely ruined. The admiral offered a considerable sum for his ransom, but it was so far from being accepted, that *Richard*, natural son to king *John*, upbraiding him with disloyalty to his prince, in a rage drew his sword and killed him.

This defeat concluded the war : For the regent, blocking up *Lewis* in *London*, obliged him soon after to surrender the city, to renounce all pretension to the crown of *England*, to deliver up whatever places he had still in his possession, and to agree to depart the land ; and not only so, but to promise to persuade his father *Philip* to restore *Normandy* and the other provinces in *France* which had been taken from the *English*, and in case he could not prevail with his father, to engage to restore them himself, at his first accession to the crown. But *Lewis*, becoming afterwards the eighth of that name, never performed that part of the engagement
which

* Matth. Paris. p. 398. Edit. Londin.

which related to the restoring of *Normandy* and the other provinces.

From this time we have little remarkable at Sea, till the year 1294, when king *Edward I.*, incensed at certain piracies committed by the *French* against the *English*, on the coast of *Normandy*, sent a considerable fleet, under the command of his admiral *Robert Tiptot*, who entering the *Seine*, sunk all the *French* ships that lay in the river, and afterwards took divers others laden with wine. Whereupon the *French* got ready a strong fleet, under *Charles* count *de Valois*, who coming to blows with the *English*, received a total defeat. However, they soon after recruited their fleet, and surpriz'd the town of *Dover*, which they plundered and burnt.

After these transactions, peace being restored, the *English* right to the dominion of the *British* Seas was universally owned. This appears from the declaration of the deputies of the *Germans, Danes, Norwegians, Hollanders, Zealanders, Frieslanders, Genoese, Catalonians*, and in effect of all the trading nations of *Europe*, in the case of *Reginer Grimbald* admiral of *France*. *Grimbald* had, it seems, presumed to seize some vessels belonging to *Guy* count of *Flanders* in the *British* Seas without permission from king *Edward I.* Whereupon the deputies unanimously judged that violence to be an usurpation on the right of the *English* crown, * and declared in writing that the

C 3

kings

* Seld. Mare Clausum Cap. 27.

38 *Columna Rostrata.*

kings of *England* had always been lords, not only of the adjacent Sea, but of all the islands therein contained. This was followed by the submission of the *Flemings* to the *English* dominion or sovereignty of the Seas, made in open parliament in the time of king *Edward II.* But in the reign of his son and immediate successor *Edward III.*, the matter was brought to a new decision by the sword, to the advantage of the *English.* The occasion was this:

Lewis, Philip, and Charles, the three sons of *Philip the Fair*, dying without issue, *Edward* laid claim to the crown of *France* in right of his mother queen *Isabella*, who was their sister. But *Philip de Valois*, whose father was younger brother to *Philip the Fair*, was proclaimed king by the *French*, who made use of the *Salique law* to exclude king *Edward*, chiefly because he was a foreigner.

Philip was no sooner in possession of the crown than he sent a summons to *Edward*, to come in person to do him homage for the dukedom of *Aquitain*. This king *Edward* knew was in effect to renounce his right to the crown of *France*, and to own that of his rival: But an almost invincible necessity, proceeding from intestine commotions in *England*, joined with his own tender age, obliged him to comply. However, the insolence of the summons, together with some indignities imposed at the ceremony, kindled such a fire in the breast of the young king as afterwards broke out into a flame not to be quenched

ed but with Seas of blood. But time was necessary to furnish the means of pursuing his resentments. The distractions in *England* were first to be composed, and the force of the *Scots* (then faithful allies of the *French*) to be broken. Which being happily effected, his pretensions to the crown of *France* were revived, and the war resolved on.

The beginning of the war was favourable to the *French*; who with their gallies attack'd and almost laid in ashes the town of *Southampton*. But the next day they suffered a repulse with the loss of about three hundred men. Nor was it long ere the scene was changed from *England* to *France*.

In the year 1339, king *Edward* set sail with a considerable fleet and army and landed at *Antwerp*, where he first assumed the title and arms of *France*. From thence he entered that kingdom, destroying the *Northern* parts as far as *Turwin*. But this expedition passing without any action of consequence, by reason of king *Philip's* declining to fight, he returned to *England*, and the following year set sail again with a fleet of about two hundred and fifty ships for *Sluys* in *Flanders*, near which place the *French* with a fleet of about four hundred sail had posted themselves with design to intercept him. But nothing could resist the good fortune of king *Edward*, or retard the approaching fate of *France*. The brave young king attack'd the

40 *Columna Rostrata.*

enemy in person, and fighting with no less conduct than courage, gained one of the compleatest victories that ever happened at Sea. In this fight, which lasted from ten in the morning till seven in the evening, the *French* lost both their admirals, two hundred and thirty ships, and thirty thousand men, most of which were drowned by leaping into the Sea, to avoid the fury of the *English*. This great loss is confess'd by the *French* historians themselves; but they add, that the *English* likewise suffered considerably, and that king *Edward* was wounded in the leg.

Upon this king *Edward* landed his army, and sat down before *Tournay*: But a truce preventing the progress of the siege, the war was deferred for some time. At last, the truce being expired, he pass'd the Seas a third time, and landing in *Normandy*, took the rich city of *Caen*, and afterwards march'd his army almost to the walls of *Paris*. Then followed such a arain of successes, as we seldom meet with in history. The famous victory of *Cressy* where the kings of *Bohemia* and *Majorca*, and nine other princes were slain, together with the glorious victories at *Durham* and *Poictiers*, where the kings of *Scotland* and *France* were taken prisoners, as also the great acquisitions made by this war to the crown of *England*, might well deserve a particular mention, were they not foreign to our present design.

The

The war with *France* (in which *Scotland* was likewise involved) being finished, it was soon followed by a war with *Spain*. The occasion was this :

Henry the *Bastard*, having dethroned *Peter*, surnamed *the Cruel*, who was the rightful king of *Castile*, the dethroned prince applied himself to king *Edward* for assistance ; who sending his son, the brave *Edward*, surnamed the *Black Prince*, with a strong body of *English* troops, defeated *Henry's* army, and restored *Peter*. But *Henry*, taking his opportunity after the return of the *English* forces, dethroned *Peter* the second time ; and entering into an alliance with the *French*, (who began to dislike the late peace with *England*) he, by way of revenge, disturbed the *English* commerce, seizing several of their merchant-ships ; which were plundered, and and afterwards sunk. Upon notice of this act of hostility, king *Edward* fitted out a fleet of fifty ships, and going on board in person, attacked, and defeated the *Spanish* fleet, consisting of forty-four sail, of which seventeen were taken ; the rest hardly escaping by favour of the night : In memory of which victory he afterwards caused the *Rose Nobles* to be coined, on the one side of which he was represented sitting in a ship with his drawn sword, as protector of the *English* dominion at Sea.

Yet

42 *Columna Rostrata.*

Yet this great prince was not without some experience of the vanity of military glory : For sending the earl of *Pembroke* with a fleet of about forty ships, to the relief of *Rochelle*, which was besieged by the *French* by Land, and the *Spaniards* by Sea, his fleet, after a furious engagement against a superior force, was totally ruined, and the earl taken prisoner by *Boccanigra*, the *Spanish* admiral. However, *Rochel* held out bravely, and king *Edward* sailed with another fleet to its relief ; but being driven back by storm, the city at last surrendered on honourable terms.

Towards the end of this king's reign, the *Flemings* having incurred his displeasure, a fleet was sent against them, under the command of the earl of *Hereford*, who meeting them, gave them a considerable overthrow, in which twenty-five of their ships were either taken or destroyed.

King *Edward*, soon after dying, was succeeded by *Richard*, son to *Edward*, the *Black Prince*, who being but eleven years of age, those who had the administration of the government during his minority, by having too little regard to naval affairs, gave occasion to the *French*, *Spaniards* and *Scots*, to exercise great ravages and depredations on the *English* coast. But one *Mr. Philpot*, an alderman of *London*, (the same noble patriot who killed *Wat. Tyler*, when arrested by the brave *Walworth*) first gave a check

to

to those insolencies. This worthy citizen, fitting out a fleet at his own charge, bravely hazarded his person as commander in chief, and was so successful, that he soon obliged the *Spaniards* to refund their share of the booty taken from the *English*, with the loss of fifteen of their own ships richly laden. Whereupon, the government beginning to exert themselves, several squadrons were got ready, under command of the earls of *Arundel*, *Salisbury*, *Nottingham* and others, who performed many brave actions, and in a short time took above an hundred prizes, *French* and *Spanish*; so that the *English* havens were filled with the spoils of the enemies. But a truce soon followed.

About this time a Schism happened in the *Romish* church, occasioned by the election of *Clement*, in opposition to pope *Urban*, who was in possession of the chair. Whereupon, *Urban* invited *Henry Spencer*, bishop of *Norwich*, a man as well qualified for a helmet as a mitre, to preach up the *Crusado*, and to serve as general against *Clement*, the antipope. The bishop, consenting, obtained a fifteenth of the parliament, to be employed in hiring ships, and raising troops; with which passing over into *Flanders*, he took *Newport*, *Dunkirk*, and *Greveling*, and gained a great victory at Sea over thirty thousand of *Clement's* adherents. But his enemies, at home, obliged him soon after, by their intrigues, to quit his enterprize for want of supplies.

In

44 *Columna Rostrata.*

In the year 1387, the *French*, having formed a design to invade *England*, fitted out a powerful fleet, which was reinforced by many vessels which they had hired of the *Flemings*: But the design was disappointed by the vigilance of the *English* government. However, the forwardness the *Flemings* had shewn, to lend their ships to the enemy, was much resented by the *English*: Nor was it long 'ere the *Flemings* were made sensible of their resentment. For the earls of *Arundel* and *Nottingham* being at Sea with a Squadron of the king's ships, and meeting a great fleet of the *Flemish* merchant ships coming from *Rochelle*, under a strong convoy, they attacked, * and obliged them to retire into the haven of *Sluys*; where they engaged them a second time, and boarded, and took their admiral, with a vast number of ships. 'Twas computed that the merchants lost eighteen thousand tuns of wine on board the ships that were taken or destroyed. Nor did they stop here, but landing some thousands of men, they ravaged a great part of *Flanders*. From thence they sailed to *Brest*, (at that time besieged by the *French*) which they not only relieved, but likewise made themselves masters of two strong forts.

Peace was concluded with *France*, Anno 1396, the *Spaniards* and *Scots* being comprized in the treaty. But in the following reign (*viz.* that of

* Vossij Chronica.

of king *Henry IV.*) the ancient feuds between the *English*, *French*, and *Scots*, reviving, they mutually insulted, and harass'd each other's coasts. The first blow was struck by the *French*, who landed some troops, and burnt the town of *Plimouth*. On the other side, the *English* commanded by *William Wilford*, by way of revenge, took, and destroyed about forty ships on the coast of *Bretagne*, and landing at *Penmarc*, enriched themselves with the plunder of the country. The *French*, seeking to revenge this in their turn, landed near *Dartmouth*, and attacked the place; but were beaten off by the townsmen and country people, with the loss of their commander, and six hundred men either killed or taken. Nor did *Scotland* escape a share of the calamities of war. For a squadron of ten ships under command of Sir *Robert Umfreville* ravaged the coasts on both sides of the firth of *Forth* for fourteen days, burnt the capital ship of that kingdom, called, *The Great Galliot*, and took divers prizes.

But these exploits were but trifles, if compared with the actions of the succeeding reign. For the glorious king *Henry V*, son of king *Henry IV*, ascending the throne in the year 1413, pursued his title to the crown of *France* (derived from his great grandfather, king *Edw. III.*) with such prodigious success both by Sea and Land, that he in a short time obtained the regency, and opened the way for the succe-
sion

46 *Columna Rostrata.*

sion of his son, king *Henry VI*, to the crown of that kingdom.

This great prince having landed in *France*, taken the town of *Harfleur*, and won immortal honour by the defeat of the *French* army in the famous battle of *Agincourt*; the *French* attempted the next campaign to retake *Harfleur*. For this purpose, the vice-admiral of *France*, with the whole naval force of the kingdom, and a strong squadron of *Genoese Caracks* block'd it up by Sea, while the constable of *France* besieged it by Land. The duke of *Bedford*, the king's uncle, was hereupon sent with the *English* fleet to the relief of the place. This brave nobleman executed his commission with such resolution and conduct, that notwithstanding the utmost efforts of the *Genoese* (who distinguished themselves on this occasion) the enemies were totally defeated, and no less than five hundred *French* vessels of all sorts, together with three large *Genoese Caracks*, either taken or sunk: Which good success obliged the constable to break up the siege.

As this victory, (which both *French* and *Genoese* historians confess to have been complete) more firmly established the *English* nation in the sovereignty of the Seas; so the great successes which followed at land soon placed an *English* prince on the throne of *France*.

From this period, during the civil contentions between the houses of *York* and *Lancaster*, nothing

thing remarkable happened at Sea, with regard to foreign enemies, except that the *French*, having sided with the *Lancastrian party*, a considerable fleet and army were sent by king *Edward IV*, under command of the earl of *Essex* and others, who, landing at *Conquet* in *Bretagne*, plundered the adjacent country, as also the isle of *Rhe*, and took many prizes.

But king *Henry VII*, who succeeded *Edward*, having, by his marriage with the lady *Elizabeth* daughter to *Edward*, united the contending houses of *York* and *Lancaster*, and thereby put an end to that ruinous war, the *English* soon found means to render themselves very considerable abroad. 'Twas in his reign that Sir *Richard Poynings*, at the desire of the archduke *Maximilian*, was sent with a squadron to assist in reducing the town of *Sluys* in *Flanders*, which had been seized and made a receptacle of pirates by the baron *Ravenstein*, a subject of the archduke: Which enterprize, meeting with success, gained the applause of all the trading nations of *Europe*. 'Twas likewise in his reign that the wonderful discoveries of the *Spaniards* under *Columbus* in the *West*, and of the *Portuguese* under *Vasco de Gama* in the *East*, began to raise an emulation in the *English*, who chiefly bent themselves to the making the like discoveries in the *North*. To this end the two *Cabots* (*John* and *Sebastian*) Mr. *Jackman*, Mr. *Chancellor* and others were first employed; who made

48 *Columna Rostrata.*

a discovery of almost all the *Northern* coasts of *Europe* and *America* (as far as the rigor of the cold and the danger of the ice would permit) from the river *Obi* to the *Cape of Florida*. And tho' the chief design of their *Northern* voyages miscarried, which was to find out a *North East* passage to the *Eastindies*, in order to share with the *Portuguese* in the commerce of those wealthy countries by a shorter way; yet they did not, altogether, lose their labour. For hereby the *English* became in time possessed of almost the whole *Northern* coast of *America*, and by their discoveries of those parts, as also of the coasts of *Greenland* and *Russia*, they became sensible that the *North* had its riches as well as the *East* and *West*: For here they found the cod and whale fisheries, and the rich furs of *Hudson's bay* and *Siberia*.

Among those brave adventurers, *Sebastian Cabot* was the man who first took notice of the *Variation of the compass*: Which variation had *Columbus* known and comprehended the reason of it, he might (as * *Dr. Brown* observes) have been sufficiently confirmed in his opinion of a new world, having passed but little more than half the way to it. For thereabouts the needle, being excited by the neighbourhood of that vast continent, begins to vary towards the *West*, and increases its variation, in some proportion to its nearer approach,

* *Vulgar Errors*, p. 64.

proach to the land. The difference of such variation in different parts of the world, has of late been nicely observed, and accurately described by the famous Dr. *Halley*.

But tho' the *English*, in those times, were considerable for power, and fortunate in discoveries; yet had they no considerable occasion to assert their sovereignty at Sea, till the reign of king *Henry VIII*, when it appeared that they were not degenerate from the virtue of their ancestors. In the beginning of this reign, one *Andrew Barton*, a *Scotchman*, piratically infesting the *British*-seas with two ships, was killed, and both his ships taken, after a desperate fight, by two brave young noblemen, who had fitted out an equal number of vessels at their own charge. These were the sons of the great earl of *Surrey*, who won the victory at *Floddon-field*, where king *James IV*. of *Scotland* was killed, and who for that, and other services, was created duke of *Norfolk*. Nor was the early valour of the sons unrewarded; both of them becoming successively lords high-admirals of *England*. *Edward*, tho' the younger brother, was first advanced to that eminent post; but after some considerable actions, exposing his person somewhat too boldly, by boarding a *French* ship in *Conquet-road*, he was push'd over-board by the enemy's pikes, and drowned.

His brother, the lord *Thomas Howard*, being made lord high-admiral of *England*, in his stead,

as also admiral of the emperor *Charles V*, (who joined his fleet with that of the *English*) was more fortunate in the *French* war. For making a descent on the coast of *Normandy* near *Cherburgh*, he destroyed the adjacent country: And afterwards landing near *Morlaix* in *Bretagne*, he took the town by storm, plundered it, and burnt seventeen sail of *French* ships on the coast.

Considerable damage was likewise done about the same time on the coast of *France*, by *Sir Edward Fitz-Williams*: And some time after, a war being begun with *Scotland* (occasion'd by the *Scots* breaking the match that had been agreed on between prince *Edward*, king *Henry's* son, and their young princess) the lord *Lisle*, who succeeded as lord high-admiral, sail'd with the fleet and a body of troops commanded by the earl of *Hertford* to *Leith*; which place they took, as also the city of *Edinburgh*; which was set on fire, and burnt three days successively: But the castle still holding out, the *English* returned home, after having burnt *Hardington* and *Leith*, and taken divers vessels out of the ports and creeks on the *Scottish Coast*.

Soon after this, the war continuing with *France*, the *French* made some attempts on the coast of *England*, but were repulsed; and being afterwards encountered by the *English* fleet, a sharp action ensued, which lasted till night, and their disorderly retreat put an end to the combat. The *English*, pursuing, landed six thousand
men

men at *Treport*, and burnt the town and abbey, together with thirty ships which lay in the harbour.

The next campaign, the *English* had several rencounters with the *French* on their coasts. Particularly before *Ambleteuse*, eight of their ships, engaging with an equal number of *French* gallies, took one and obliged the rest to sheer off much disabled. Thus ended the naval war.

In the beginning of the reign of king *Edward VI*, another war being begun with *Scotland* on account of the forementioned match, a fleet was sent under command of the lord *Clinton*, who (while the duke of *Somerset* marched with an army into that kingdom, and defeated the *Scots* at *Muselburgh-fight*) insulted the coast, and destroyed the adjacent country. Whereupon the war being renewed by *France*, the *French* attempted to reduce the isles of *Guernsey* and *Jersey*; for which purpose, a strong squadron was sent with two thousand land forces on board: But the enemies were so vigorously attack'd by captain *William Winter*, that they were forced to retire with the loss of a thousand men, and all their gallies.

The following reign (*viz.* that of queen *Mary*) tho' not very remarkable for naval exploits, yet afforded something considerable, with regard to commerce. Such was the incorporation of the *Muscovy Company*, and the

52 *Columna Rostrata.*

dissolution of the corporation of still-yard factors, who were agents for the *Hanse Towns*.

The confederacy of the *Hanse Towns* is said to have begun in the year 1360. They consisted of sixty-six cities, united for the security of their commerce, which before their union had been much disturbed, during the wars between *Sweden* and *Denmark*. But having afterwards recovered the freedom of trade, they became, for about the space of an hundred years, the chief, and almost only merchants of *Europe*. To those *Hanse Towns* king *Henry III*, (to make good the damage they had sustained by the wreck of the greatest part of a fleet, in its return from his service) granted extraordinary privileges, and among other things, consented that they should pay but one *per Cent.* custom for the future. But this proving a great damage to the *English* nation, it was afterwards changed to twenty *per Cent.* in the reign of queen *Mary*, by the advice, as 'tis said, of her spouse king *Philip II*, of *Spain*. And the custom being afterwards continued on the same foot by her successor queen *Elizabeth*; this caused a suspension of their traffick for a while, and gave opportunity to the *English*, by degrees, to take the whole trade into their own hands. From hence arose great disputes between the queen and those towns; the result of which was the total ruin of their interest in *England*, and the rise of the honourable company of *Merchants Adventurers*.

Yet the short reign of queen *Mary* passed not without

without some action by Sea. For having assisted king *Phil:p* with a strong body of *English* troops (by whose valour the battle of *St. Quintin* was chiefly won) the *French*, by way of revenge. suddenly attacked the town and forts of *Calais*, and finding them unprovided, soon obliged them to surrender; by which means the *English* lost all footing in *France*. Hereupon, the lord *Clinton* was sent with a fleet and seven thousand land-soldiers to the coast of *Bretagne*, where he landed and burnt the town of *Conquet*; but with the loss of six hundred of his men. Certain *English* ships were likewise the occasion of a considerable victory over the *French* at land. For the *Spanish* army under count *Egmont* being engaged in a doubtful fight with the *French* in the neighbourhood of *Greveling*, a seaport of *Flanders*, it happened that a squadron of *English* came sailing along the coast near the place where the battle was fought; who, observing what passed between the two armies, brought their broadsides to bear upon the flank of the *French* troops in such manner that the whole army was put to the rout. Many were killed by the *Spaniards* on the field of battle, the general and all the superior officers were taken prisoners, and such others who endeavoured to escape by leaping into the Sea were destroyed by the *English*; except only two hundred, who were saved and afterwards presented to the queen. *

D 3

C H A P.

* *Strada de Bello Belg. Lib. 1. Dec. 1.*

C H A P. III.

An Account of the English naval affairs, during the Reign of Queen Elizabeth.

WE are now come to a reign which gave plentiful occasion to the *English* to exercise themselves in Sea-affairs, and which produced as many brave Sea commanders as all the preceding reigns. Among these the lord *Charles Howard*, son and heir of *William* lord *Howard of Effingham*, (descended from a collateral branch of the most noble family of the dukes of *Norfolk*) was the first in rank, and one of the chief in fame. Next to him was Sir *Richard Greenvil*, vice-admiral, (a gentleman related to the noble family of the earls of *Bath*) who with a *Roman Bravery* sacrificed his life to the honour of his country. The third place is due to the renowned Sir *Francis Drake*, who raised himself and his family by his merits, was the terror of *Spain*, and the first Sea-captain who performed the voyage round the globe of the earth. Next to him we may rank Mr. *Thomas Candish*, (a gentleman of the illustrious family of *Cavendish*, which, by king *James I*, was afterwards honoured with the earldom (now the dukedom) of *Devonshire* who was the second Sea-captain that began and finished

finished that voyage. The famous Sir *Walter Raleigh*, was another ornament of this reign, not only as being an eminent Sea-commander, but 'as being a person of uncommon learning; who, tho' he never signalized himself by performing the voyage of the world, as did *Drake* and *Candish*, yet gained no less honour, by first writing its history with success. After these, we may place Sir *John Hawkins*, a person of great bravery and experience in Sea-affairs; and Sir *Martin Forbisher*, who was the first that attempted the discovery of a *North-West* passage to the *East-Indies*: Nor must we omit Mr. *Davis*, who was the discoverer of the *Streight*, which still bears his name. The earls of *Essex* and *Cumberland*, and Sir *John Norris*, tho' not bred to the Sea, yet signalized themselves by their naval expeditions, and contributed not a little to the glory of this reign.

Soon after the accession of queen *Elizabeth* to the crown, the reformers in *Scotland* finding themselves embroiled with the queen-regent, who had called in the *French* to oppress them, implored the protection of *England*. Upon which, the queen sent not only an army to their assistance, but likewise a squadron of her ships, which attack'd and took several *French* men of war in the road of *Leith*, while the troops laid siege to the town. But the death of the queen-regent, which happened soon after, put a stop to the progress of the war.

56 *Columna Rostrata.*

As this first action of queen *Elizabeth's* reign discovered her care of religion; so that which immediately followed, was a proof of her concern for the security of commerce. For the Seas having for some time been infested by *French* and *Dutch* pirates, she gave such effectual orders, that the pirates were immediately suppress'd, and the Seas rendered safe to the industrious trader.

The queen's fame increasing, *John Basilius* emperor of *Russia* sent ambassadors into *England* in the year 1567 with rich presents: And such was his esteem for her virtues and the merits of the *English* nation (which had first opened the trade into his dominions, by the discovery of the port of *Archangel*) that, at her request, he granted the *English Muscovy Company* the privilege of trading to the *Northern* parts of that country, exclusive of all other nations. With those ambassadors, came one Mr. *Jenkinson*, a gentleman, who was the first that made a discovery, and a geographical description of the inland parts of *Muscovy*, as Mr. *Chancellor* was the first, who made a discovery, and a draught of the Sea-coast.

The great encouragement given to trade soon excited a noble emulation in the *English* merchants, which prompted them to use their utmost endeavours, tho' with great expence, to extend the same by new discoveries and acquisitions. An attempt had been formerly
made

made by Mr. *Jackman*, to find out a *North-east* passage to the *East-Indies*; but tho' he discovered, and passed the *Streight of Waygats*, and came into the *Tartarian Sea*, which extends it self to the *Holy Cape*, where it joins the *Oriental Ocean*; yet finding it impossible to proceed, by reason of the ice, he was obliged to return. This ill success, however, gave birth about this time to a new undertaking, in which, Mr. *Forbisher* (afterwards Sir *Martin*) was employed, which was to discover a *North-West* passage to those *Indies*.

Mr. *Forbisher* performed his first voyage in the year 1576, at which time he discovered a sort of deep bay or gulf, clear of ice, which he imagined to be the passage he sought for, and therefore gave it the name of *Forbisher's Streights*. But returning thither the following year to make a farther discovery of the suppos'd passage, he found it, even in the month of *July*, so stopped up with ice, that his ship was in great danger of being lost. And tho' he undertook a third voyage, in the year 1578; yet he still found it in the same month of *July*, so filled with mountains of ice, tho' but in the latitude of 62 degrees, that it was judged impracticable to proceed.

He was some years after followed by Mr. *Davis*, who discovered to the 73d degree of latitude, and gave his name to another supposed passage; but the discovery was likewise of no use

58 *Columna Rostrata.*

use, with regard to the main design ; no more than was that of our countryman Mr. *Hudson*, who discovered the bay that bears his name.

About the same time, capt. *Francis Drake* began to make himself famous by his voyages and exploits in the warmer climates. His first remarkable voyage was to *Nombre de Dios*, which he took ; but being wounded, and his men forcing him aboard, he was obliged, to his great regret, to leave behind him a vast treasure, which lay in the king of *Spain's* ware-houses. However, the sight of that treasure, added to the booty taken elsewhere, gave no small encouragement to further undertakings. Accordingly, in the year 1577, he set sail from *Plymouth*, with five ships and barques, fitted out at his own expence, and having on board a hundred sixty-four men. In *August* 1578, he entered the *Streight of Magellan*, which he passed in sixteen days, and so arrived in the *South-Sea*. Sailing along the coast of *Chili*, he plundered the town of *St. Jago*, and after taking several rich prizes, came into the haven of *Lima*. Here he plundered twelve *Spanish* ships, which he found lying at anchor ; and by examining the prisoners, he got intelligence of a very rich ship, called the *Cacafuego*, which was just sailed for *Paita*. This ship was soon after taken, with a great treasure in jewels, thirteen chests full of ryals of plate, fourscore pound weight of gold, and six and twenty tons of unrefined silver.

silver. He afterwards took the town of *Guatuloo*, as also another ship laden with *East-India* wares, in both which he found good plunder: So that having sufficiently enriched himself and his companions, he began to think of returning home. But the whole coast of the *South-Sea* being alarmed, and the passage of the *Streight of Magellan* very dangerous, by reason of storms, 'twas resolved to stretch away to the *East-Indies*, and so to return by the *Cape of Good Hope*. By the way, being in the 38th deg. of northern latitude, he discovered a new country, where landing, he and his men received such honours from the natives, as seemed to resemble religious worship. The king, 'tis said, resigned his crown, and the people submitted to the dominion of *England*: Whereupon *Drake* took possession of the country in the name of the queen, and called it *New Albion*. Afterwards coming to the *Molucca Islands*, he received great civilities from the king of *Ternata*, the chief of those islands, who offered to become the queen of *England's* vassal, in hopes of being protected by her against the *Portuguese*. From thence, passing by *Java Major* and the *Cape of Good Hope*, he arrived about the end of the year 1580, in *England*; having in that voyage, which was performed in about three years, sailed quite round the globe of the earth. At his return, he found that he had lost one natural day in his reckoning, having in his voyage once performed

formed the same course which the sun seems to perform in one day. As a reward for this memorable undertaking, he received the honour of knighthood from the queen, who likewise bestowed on him, for a coat of arms, azure waving between two stars, with the globe of the earth, and a ship with a girdle encompassing the earth for a crest.

The queen having declared her resolution, to protect the *United Provinces* against the oppression of *Spain*, sent Sir *Francis Drake* in the year 1585, as admiral to the *West-Indies* with a fleet of twenty one sail and about two thousand soldiers under command of Mr. *Christopher Carlisle*, with intention to find the *Spaniards* employment at home. These, coming to the islands of *Cape Verd*, plundered and burnt the town of *Praya*. From thence they proceeded to *Hispaniola*, where they took the town of *St. Domingo*, and ransomed it for twenty five thousand ducates. *Carthagen*a was taken, next by storm and ransomed for one hundred and ten thousand ducates. Then sailing along the coast of *Florida* they took and burnt the towns of *St. Anthony* and *St. Hellen's* and demolished the fort of *St. John*. The booty taken by the *English* in this expedition was valued at six hundred thousand pounds, besides two hundred pieces of brass, and forty iron cannon; but the loss sustained by the *Spaniards* was far more considerable.

Soon

Soon after this, the queen, having intelligence of mighty preparations in *Spain* against *England*, sent Sir *Francis Drake* with a considerable Squadron to destroy the *Spanish* ships in their ports. The success of this expedition was such, that about an hundred ships were taken, burnt, or sunk in the bay of *Cadiz*, with great quantities of rich merchandize, ammunition and provisions on board; among which was a great galleon of the marquis *de Santa Cruz*, and a rich merchant-ship of *Ragusa*. In his return he surprized three forts near *Cape St. Vincent*, and proceeding to *Cascais*, he challenged the marquis *de Santa Cruz*, admiral of the *Spanish* gallies, to an engagement. Upon the marquis's refusal, *Drake* steer'd away to the islands called the *Azores*, near which he took a rich *Portuguese* Carack, called, the *St. Philip*, being the first of that sort that ever was taken by the *English*, coming from the *East-Indies*.

In the year 1586, Mr *Thomas Candish* undertook his voyage round the globe of the earth; which voyage he performed in two years and about two months. He set out with two ships and a barque from *Plymouth*, having on board a hundred twenty-three persons, men and boys. Passing through the *Streights of Magellan*, he burnt many *Spanish* towns on the coasts of *Chili*, *Peru*, and *New Spain*, destroyed nineteen *Spanish* ships, and took the admiral of the *South-Sea*, a ship of seven hundred tons, called, the *St. Ann*.
Th

62 *Columna Rostrata.*

This ship was very richly laden, having on board a hundred and twenty thousand pesos in gold, and a large cargo of silks, sattins, musk, and other valuable goods, which he loaded on his own ships, and brought safe to *England*. He afterwards undertook another voyage to the *Streights of Magellan*; but, being driven by a contrary wind to the coast of *Brazil*, he there died.

The year 1588, was famous for the destruction of the so call'd, *Invincible Spanish Armada*: Of which we shall give a particular account.

The power of *Spain*, after the conquest of the *Moors of Granada* by *Ferdinand* (who, by his marriage with *Isabella*, had united the two kingdoms of *Castile* and *Arragon*) became very considerable. But the *Spanish* navigation and Sea-forces were soon prodigiously increas'd by the acquisition of *Naples*, and the best part of *America*, which was discovered in his time: After which the noble victory of *Lepanto*, in the reign of *Philip II*, gained over the *Turks* by *Don John* of *Austria*, added much to the power, but more to the reputation of the *Spanish* fleets.

Besides a great number of *Gallies*, (which were usually employed in the *Mediterranean*) the force of *Spain*, at Sea, consisted chiefly in a sort of tall ships, called, *Galleons*. Many of these galleons were of a prodigious bulk, and in general, their sides were too high to admit easily of boarding, as well as too thick to be pierced

pierced at a distance by the *English* cannon. On the contrary, the ships of the *English* royal navy, being at that time very light and mounted with smaller pieces, could discharge more nimbly, and were more easily governed than the monstrous galleons of the enemy. But besides the galleons, there was another sort of vessels which help'd to compose the *Spanish* fleets, called *Galliaffes*. These were a middle sort between gallies and galleons partaking of the form and advantages of both. Their prows and sterns, like those of gallies, were provided with large cannon; and their sides winged with three banks of oars; but between the banks, and likewise between the single oars there were port-holes furnished with cannon, after the manner of the galleons. This sort of vessels was first used by the *Venetians* in the battle of *Lepanto*, and contributed not a little to the ruin of the *Turkish* fleet.

King *Philip* had (according to * *Strada*) been forming a design against *England* ever since the year 83: For which purpose he had caused exact draughts of the Sea-coasts and Ports to be taken and transmitted to him. But the execution of this design he wisely deferred till the year 88, when *France*, being embroiled by civil dissentions, was rendered incapable of assisting the *English*. And to render the *English* the less capable of defending themselves, it is said

* De Bello Belg. L. 9. Dec. 2.

64 *Columna Rostrata.*

said he politickly procured the *German* and *Italian* merchants to hire their stoutest ships for long voyages.

The *Armada* or fleet designed for the invasion of *England* consisted of an hundred and thirty five large ships, part gallies, part galliasses, but most galleons, and about forty transports and tenders: Which according to the *Spanish* list, were manned with seven thousand four hundred and forty nine (or as some say twelve thousand) sailors, and eighteen thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven soldiers, besides five or six hundred *Spanish* noblemen and gentlemen volunteers.

This fleet, which set sail from *Lisbon* about the middle of *May* under command of *Alphonso Perez de Gusman*, duke of *Medina Sidonia*, was soon after attacked by a violent storm off *Cape Finister*, and so dispersed that scarce a third part kept together. But the scattered ships having at last joined the body of the fleet at the *Groyn*, they set sail the second time about the middle of *July*, and on the 20th they passed by *Plymouth*, being followed from thence by the *English* fleet, consisting of near an hundred sail. *July* 21, the *English* came up with the enemy and engaged within musket-shot; on which occasion a bloody combat happened between the lord *Charles Howard*, the *English* admiral, and the *Spanish* vice-admiral. *July* 22, the fight was renewed, and Sir *Francis Drake*,
the

the *English* vice-admiral, with his usual bravery, engaged and made himself master of the galleon of *Don Pedro de Valdez*, with a booty of fifty five thousand ducates of gold. Another great galleon, commanded by *Ocquendo*, was burnt, and a third stranded on the *French* coast. The following day, the *Spaniards* coming over against *Portland*, there happened a sharp engagement, wherein the *English* took a large *Venetian* ship, with several lesser vessels. *July* 24, there was only some firing at a distance. The next day, the *English* being reinforced with a squadron of ships from *London*, near the isle of *Wight*, there was terrible cannonading between the two fleets; in which engagement divers of the galleons suffered much, and one of the lightest *English* ships, commanded by captain *Cock*, was sunk, bravely fighting in the midst of the *Spanish* fleet. *July* 28, as the *Spaniards* lay at anchor near *Calais*, the *English* admiral having filled eight of his worst ships with combustible materials, and charged their cannon with bullets, stones, chains, &c. sent them into the midst of their fleet; where taking fire, the flames (which seemed to rise out of the Sea) so terrified the enemies in the dead of the night, that raising a hideous cry, they cut their cables, and drove away in great confusion; and it blowing a hard gale, divers of them by running foul on each other were sunk; others were forced among the sands on the

E

coast

66 *Columna Rostrata.*

coast of *Flanders*, and lost. *July 29*, the *Spaniards*, ranging themselves again in order, approached *Greveling*, near which place there happened another engagement, wherein a large galleass, commanded by *Don Hugo de Moncada*, being disabled, drove ashore near *Calais*, and was plundered by the *English*; but the ship and guns fell to the share of the governor of *Calais*. One of the largest galleons of *Biscay*, being driven on the sands near *Flushing* in *Zealand*, was taken by the *Dutch*, as was likewise another, commanded by *Don Diego Pimentel*. At this time the whole fleet of the enemy was in the extremest danger, driving towards the shallows, to its apparent destruction; whereupon the *English*, to avoid sharing the same fate, were obliged to give over the chase. In the mean while, the *Dutch* with thirty-five ships lay near *Dunkirk*, to keep in the duke of *Parma*, who, with a number of transports, and about thirty thousand men, was ready to join the *Spanish* fleet. On the 30, the enemy, by the sudden shifting of the wind, having escaped the danger of the shallows, and despairing of being joined by the duke, spread all their canvas, and made away to the *Northward*, being followed almost as far as the coast of *Scotland* by the *English* fleet. In their flight, to save their water, they threw all their horses and mules over-board. Passing round *Scotland* and *Ineland*, they were attack'd by violent tempests, by which many of
their

their largest ships were stranded on the *Irish*, and several on the *Scottish* shoar: Others were driven to the coast of *Norway*, and some into the *English Channel*; whereof divers were taken by the *English*, some were taken by the *Rochellers*; and some were forced into *Newhaven*. So that of this mighty fleet, which the pope had christen'd *Invincible*, no more than fifty-three ships are said to have arrived with much difficulty in the ports of *Spain*. And tho' the *Spanish* writers * extenuate the matter, confessing the loss of only thirty-two of their great ships, and about ten thousand of their men, yet the consequence hath shewn that this defeat was no less fatal to the *Spanish* naval power, than that of *Lepanto* was to the *Turkish*.

After this great success, several of the *English* captains had the honour of knighthood conferred on them by the admiral; among whom were captain *John Hawkins*, and captain *Martin Forbisher*.

The consternation in *Spain*, on the news of this terrible disaster, may be more easily imagined, than described. The publick mourning, for the loss of relations and friends, was almost universal, and it look'd as if it would have been perpetual, had not the government thought fit to set bounds to it by a publick edict; as was formerly done by the *Roman Senate*, after the defeat at *Cannæ*. Only king *Philip*, who was a great

E 2

* Strada de Bello Belg. Lib. 9. Dec. 2.

68 *Columna Rostrata.*

great master of his passions (if we except that of love) appeared unshocked and unconcerned. But to proceed.

Queen *Elizabeth*, having espoused the interest of *Don Antonio*, king of *Portugal*, whom *Philip* had dethroned, a fleet of twenty-six men of war, and a hundred and forty transports, was fitted out in the year 1589, having on board the banished king, and about six thousand *English* troops, under command of Sir *Francis Drake* and Sir *John Norris*. These first landed near the *Groyn*, which they attack'd, and made themselves masters of the lower town by storm. Whereupon the *Spaniards* quitted their ships, which lay in the harbour; being a large galleon, called the *St. John*, a hulk, two small vessels, and two gallies. The galleon (which was one of those that had escap'd the former year) took fire by accident; but her guns were saved by the *English*. While the siege of the upper town was carried on, a strong body of *Spanish* troops, commanded by the count *d'Andrada*, coming to its relief, the *English* drew off to meet them, and after a short engagement, totally routed them, taking their chief standard with the arms of *Spain*, and killing a great number: After which, they ravaged and destroyed the adjacent country. But the *Spaniards* in the upper town making a good defence, the *English*, unwilling to lose any more time before it, plundered and burnt the lower town,
and

and so re-embarqu'd. Sailing towards the coast of *Portugal*, they were joined by the earl of *Essex* with some ships. They soon after arrived at *Pennichia*, a place lying on that coast, where they landed, in spite of all the opposition which the count *de Fuentes* could make, and immediately entered the town: Upon which the castle surrendered without resistance. A resolution was here taken to march the troops under general *Norris* directly to *Lisbon*, the capital of *Portugal*, while Sir *Francis Drake*, with the fleet, sailed to the mouth of the *Tagus*. After a march of six days, the troops arrived at *Lisbon*, and took post in the suburb, called *Bona Vista*. The following night, the garrison, which was more numerous than the *English* army, made a sally, but was repulsed, and pursued to the city-gate. In the mean time, admiral *Drake*, with the fleet, coming to *Cascais*, took the town, and obliged the inhabitants to declare for king *Antonio*. But the troops at *Lisbon*, having lain two nights in the suburbs, and finding their expectations of a general rising in favour of *Antonio* frustrated, 'twas resolved to draw off; which was accordingly done in good order. The *Spaniards* following at a distance, general *Norris* sent a challenge to the *Spanish* general to come to a field-battle; which challenge was accompanied with another from the earl of *Essex*, inviting any of the enemies, being of his quality, to a single combat. But the *Spaniards*, perceiving

70 *Columna Rostrata.*

the *English* to make a halt, thought fit to retire, before they could be reach'd by the messenger ; who afterwards coming up with them, and delivering his message, was sent back without any answer. The troops being arrived at *Cascais*, they took and demolished the castle, and so re-embarqu'd. They were no sooner under sail, than they were attack'd by above twenty of the enemy's gallies, which, notwithstanding the want of wind, were so well received, that they were forced to retire. In their way home, they landed and took *Vigo*, which they plundered and burnt, and afterwards ravaged the country. While the fleet lay at anchor in the bay of *Cascais*, they seized no less than sixty ships belonging to the *Hanse Towns*, being laden with goods which the queen (upon the differences between her and them) had declared contraband. These being brought to *England*, the queen at first had some design to confiscate only the goods, and to release the vessels : But receiving advice of an extraordinary assembly held at *Lubeck*, to consider of ways and means to be revenged on the *English* government, for the loss of their privileges, she made prize of all but two ; which were discharged to carry home the news of their companions misfortune.

In the year 1591, Sir *Richard Greenville* sailed with six of the queen's ships, to cruize on the *Spanish* plate-fleet near the *Azores* or *Western Islands*.

Islands. But being unfortunately separated from his Squadron, he was attacked alone in his ship the *Revenge* of fifty guns by *Alphonso Bassano* the *Spanish* admiral, who was sent with fifty three ships to convoy that fleet to *Spain*. Against such prodigious odds, Sir *Richard* maintained a retreating fight with incredible bravery for the space of fifteen hours : But being at last surrounded, and his ship quite disabled, he would have sunk her, had not the few seamen, who remained alive, prevented him and delivered her up to the enemy. He died within two hours of his wounds, lamented and admired by the *Spaniards* themselves, and his ship was never carried in triumph into *Spain*, but sunk soon after. In this unequal fight the enemy lost several of their ships, and had about a thousand of their men killed or drowned.

The destruction of the so called *Invincible Armada* had so broken the naval power of the *Spanish* nation, that for several years they were reduced to a necessity of acting the defensive part. But at last, some preparations were made in *Spain* which seemed to threaten *England* with a second invasion. Upon advice of which, queen *Elizabeth*, in the year 1595, caused two squadrons to be got ready ; one to guard the coast, and the other, under command of Sir *Francis Drake*, and Sir *John Hawkins*, to make a diversion in *America*. But, notwithstanding the utmost diligence that could be used to protect

the coast, four *Spanish* gallies landing some men at break of day in *Mount's-bay* in *Cornwal*, plundered and burnt three villages: Which was the only invasion the enemy had the courage to attempt. In the mean time, *Drake* and *Hawkins* sailed with their Squadron to the *Grand Canary*; but meeting with no success, they proceeded to *St. Juan de Porto Rico* (where *Hawkins* sickened and died) from whence, after having destroyed five rich *Spanish* ships, they sailed to the main land of *America*. There they set on shoar some troops under command of *Sir Thomas Baskerville*, and took *Rio de la Hacha* (a town noted for the *Pearl-Fishery*) as also *Santa Martha*, (another considerable town) which were plundered and burnt. From thence they sailed to *Tapia* and *Nombre de Dios*, which, together with the shipping in the harbours, suffered the same fate. The troops had likewise a design to march to *Panama*, but finding the pass defended, contrary to expectation, by a new-erected fort, they returned on board: And *Sir Francis Drake* dying soon after, the fleet, deprived of both the admirals, set sail for *England*. In their return there happened an engagement with a *Spanish* fleet of twenty sail near the island *Cuba*: But, after a dispute of two hours, the enemy retired with the loss of one ship, which was burnt. The *English* pursuing their voyage arrived safe in *England* with their booty, which was very considerable.

The

The taking of *Cadiz* rendered the year 96 almost as remarkable as the year 88. This famous expedition was undertaken by the earl of *Essex* with a body of troops, and the lord admiral *Howard* with a strong squadron, to which some *Dutch* ships were joined under the admiral of *Holland*. After a prosperous voyage, and the seizing of several ships belonging to the *Hanse Towns*, the fleet being arrived before *Cadiz*, an attempt was immediately made to land the troops; but this was prevented by the hard wind. Whereupon the *Spaniards* taking the alarm, about sixty large ships, bound some to the *Indies* and others to *Lisbon*, and about twenty gallies, came out and drew into a line of battle, before the entrance of the bay under the cannon of the forts. These were bravely attacked on the 11th of *June*, and after a sharp engagement, a great galleon called the *St. Philip*, and two others, were left by the *Spaniards*, and burnt to prevent their falling into the hands of the *English*; two large ones, of about 1200 tons each, were boarded and taken, and the rest forced on shoar. The gallies hereupon retired to the bridge called *Puente de Huaco*, from whence they afterwards found means to escape to *Rota*. So rich were the ladings of the ships which were forced on shoar, that the *Spaniards* agreed to pay two millions and an half of ducates to prevent their being destroyed. This victory being

74 *Columna Rostrata.*

ing won, the earl of *Essex*, without loss of time, landed with about three thousand men, and marched directly to the city; before which finding a considerable body of *Spaniards*, both horse and foot, he charged them with so much vigour that, after a hot dispute of about an hour, they were put to the rout and pursued to the very gate. The *English*, without delay, set themselves to scale the walls; and before eight in the evening, in spite of all resistance, they saw themselves masters of the city and forts. But the castle holding out, the general sent a summons to the governor with a threatening to put the garison to the sword, if he did not submit before the next morning: Upon which, he soon after surrendered. Thus were two battles won, and a strong and rich city taken in the space of fourteen hours. The next day, the *Spaniards* chose rather to set fire to their ships that lay on shoar, than to pay the sum agreed on for their ransom: Which so provoked the *English*, that having plundered the city, they reduced it to ashes, sparing only the fine cathedral and the religious houses. After this they landed in *Portugal* and burnt the city of *Faraon*, and so returned triumphantly to *England*; after having done the enemy so much damage as was computed to amount to twenty millions of ducates.

The *Spaniards*, seeking revenge, made some preparations the following year for an attempt
on

Columna Rostrata. 75

on the *English* coast: For which purpose a number of ships were got together at the *Groyne* and *Ferrol*. Hereupon a fleet of forty men of war, and some land-forces under command of the earl of *Essex*, together with ten *Dutch* men of war under the *Heer van Duyvenvoorden*, were sent to destroy them in their harbours. But this being found impracticable thro' too long delay, which had given the *Spaniards* time to provide for their defence, the fleet therefore proceeded to the *Azores*; where the town of *Fayal* was taken by Sir *W. Raleigh*, as was the island *Gratiosa* soon after by the fleet in conjunction. Here they continued to cruize on the *Spanish American Fleet*. But these, having narrowly escaped falling into their hands, steered away for *Tercera*, where they arrived in safety, except three very rich ships that were taken by Sir *William Monson*. The *English* followed them to *Tercera*; but finding them drawn close under the forts, they judged it not adviseable to attack them. After this, they attempted *Villa Franca* on the island of *St. Michael*; which was taken, plundered, and burnt. In the mean time, Sir *W. Raleigh*, who was stationed near that island with some ships, discovered an *East-India Carack*, which the *Spanish* commander, to avoid being taken, ran on shoar just under *Ciudad*, the chief town of the island, and, after having taken out her lading, burnt her. Upon this the *English*, not finding the

76 *Columna Rostrata.*

the expected success, resolved to return home. But meeting with a violent storm by the way, they were dispersed for some days; yet without any considerable damage. On the contrary, the *Spanish* fleet, which was put to Sea from *Ferrol*, suffered much by the same storm; several of the ships being lost, and one driven into *Dartmouth* and seized. Soon after which, the *English* arrived safe in their port.

The war continuing, Sir *Richard Levison* and Sir *William Monson* were sent in the year 1602, with eight of the queen's ships and some hired vessels to cruise near the coasts of *Spain*. The former of these, with part of the Squadron, happening to fall in with the *Spanish* fleet from *America*, consisting of thirty-eight sail, engaged them with great bravery; but, being too weak, was obliged to leave them. They afterwards jointly attack'd eleven *Spanish* gallies, commanded by *Frederick Spinola*, and a large *Carack* in the haven of *Cezimbra*, on the coast of *Portugal*. Two of the gallies were taken and burnt; but the rest, tho' much disabled, had the good fortune to escape. The *Carack*, which was of sixteen hundred tons, yielded, and with her cargo, valued at a million of ducates, was brought safe to *England*. Eight of the gallies that escaped, being afterwards met by Sir *Robert Mansel* in their way to *Flanders* (whither they were bound with warlike stores) were all, except *Spinola's* own gally, either sunk or destroyed on the *Flemish* coast. While

While the government of *England* was acting thus vigorously against the enemy, there wanted not private adventurers, who, excited by the hopes of sharing in the plunder of *Spain*, made themselves remarkable by the boldness of their undertakings. But being unwilling to break the thread of the history of the war between the two governments, by so many incoherent actions, we have reserved their exploits for this place.

One of the first, as well as bravest, of these private adventurers, was the earl of *Cumberland*, who was descended from an elder branch of the noble family of *Clifford* in *Devonshire*, which first had the title of earls of *Cumberland*, in the 7th year of *Hen. VIII*, but lost it *An. 1643*, by defect of male issue. His first expedition was in the year 1575, when with three small ships he attack'd a large *Portuguese Carack*, called *the Five Wounds of Christ*; which by misfortune taking fire, during the fight, was burnt with vast riches. He undertook another voyage to the *Azores Islands*, in the year 1590, when landing some men, he made himself master of the town and castle of *Fayal*. The town he plundered, and demolished the castle, bringing off, besides other booty, fifty-eight pieces of heavy cannon. After this, cruizing in company of captain *Burroughs* near *Flores*, he attack'd, and obliged the enemy to set fire to a large *Carack*, called *the Mother of God*, with a lading valued

78 *Columna Rostrata.*

valued at an hundred and fifty thousand pounds. His last and most remarkable expedition was in the year 1596 with about twenty ships and a body of a thousand or twelve hundred soldiers, raised chiefly at his own expence. Sailing to the *Canary Islands*, he landed some men and made himself master of *Lanceroza*, one of the largest of those islands: From whence proceeding to the *West-Indies*, he landed and attacked *Puerto Rico*, a very strong town defended by several forts, which, after great proofs of his conduct and bravery, were obliged to surrender. The booty he brought off was considerable, besides eighty fine pieces of cannon.

Another of those private adventurers was captain *John Lancaster*, who being employed by the *London* merchants with three ships, took thirty-nine *Spanish* ships at several times, as also a large *Portuguese* Carack at *Pharnambuca*, with whose cargo he loaded fifteen of his smaller prizes, and at last brought his fleet safe to *England*.

Sir Walter Raleigh undertook such another expedition, at his own expence. His first exploit on that occasion was the taking of *Trinidad*; from whence he passed over with an hundred men in pinnaces to *Guiana*, and went up the great river *Oronoque* four hundred miles in search of gold-mines: But, meeting with unsurmountable difficulties, he returned. He concluded

cluded the expedition with taking and plundering the town of *Comana* ; which, because the inhabitants refused to ransom it, was burnt.

Several other private adventurers did considerable damage to the *Spaniards* ; particularly the captains *Preston* and *Sommers* ; who plundered two islands in the *West-Indies*, as also the towns of *St. Jago de Leon* and *Coro* on the *Main Land*. Captain *George Riman* and captain *James Lancaster* likewise undertook a voyage to the *East-Indies*. *Riman* was unfortunately lost in a storm ; but *Lancaster* continued his voyage, took several prizes, and, at last with great difficulty returning home, first taught the *English* the method of trading in those parts. His discoveries were of such use, that, in the year 1600, queen *Elizabeth* erected an *East-India Company*, who soon after established divers factories and became considerable sharers in that profitable trade.

But here we must conclude the successes and triumphs of the reign of this glorious queen who died in the year 1603, having by her wise conduct and the bravery of her Sea-commanders spread her fame into all parts of the known world. She was sensible of the true foundation of her greatness, and looked upon manufactures as the richest mine of the state, and the dominion of the Seas as the chief jewel of her crown. This disposed her to take all possible measures both to promote trade, and to deprive

80 *Columna Rostrata.*

deprive the neighbouring nations of the means of rivaling the *English* at Sea. By her victorious arms she broke the naval force of *Spain*, and curbed the insolence of the *Hanse Towns*. The terror of her successes held *France*, tho' governed by the great *Henry*, so much in awe, that the Sea-forces of that kingdom could not become formidable, during her reign: And having the *Bril*, *Ramakins*, and *Flushing*, the keys of *Holland* and *Zealand*, in her hands, she could as it were lock up the Sea-forces of the *Dutch* at her pleasure. Thus she remained till her death the absolute mistress of the Seas, and by consequence the arbitress of the affairs of *Europe*. To signify this, she caused a portcullis to be stamped on some of her coin, intimating thereby that it was in her power to shut up the Sea: Which she made sufficiently appear, when the king of *Denmark*, and the *Hanse Towns*, soliciting a passage through her Seas to transport corn to *Spain*, were refused it; and when the *Hanfiatick Fleet*, which had dared to attempt a passage without her permission, was seized and confiscated.

C H A P.

C H A P. IV.

An Account of the English Sea-affairs, from the Death of Queen Elizabeth to the Restoration.

THE only naval expedition, during the peaceful reign of king *James I*, was performed by Sir *Walter Raleigh* : The occasion of which was as follows.

Tho' a peace had been concluded with *Spain* upon the accession of king *James* to the crown of *England*; yet that unfortunate gentleman, (after a tedious confinement in the *Tower* under sentence of death for endeavouring to prevent the said accession) proposed a second voyage to *Guiana* in search of the gold mines before-mentioned; which he thought might be taken possession of, without breach of the peace subsisting between the crowns of *England* and *Spain*. The voyage was accordingly undertaken with the king's consent. But Sir *Walter* going beyond his commission (as was said) by attacking and plundering the town of *St. Thomas*, this action proved the ruin of that great man. He easily foresaw the fatal consequence, in case of his return to *England*, and therefore would have secured him-

F

self

82 *Columna Rostrata.*

self by retiring with his ship to *France*; but the seamen being unwilling to forsake their native country, to share in his misfortunes, brought him back to meet his destiny. For, notwithstanding that he pleaded the king's commission, address'd to his *Trusty and Well-beloved*, &c. (which he would have interpreted as a pardon for his former offence) and tho' he alledged that the *Spaniards* were the aggressors, as also that he could not come at the mines, without first winning the town: Yet the sentence of his former condemnation was executed upon him, by beheading in the palace-yard in *Westminster*, Octob. 29, 1618.

But tho' the reign of king *James* gave but little occasion to the *English*, to shew their power at Sea; yet several plantations or settlements were then begun in the *East* and *West-Indies*, and the *Spanish* trade, after the peace with that crown, was set on an advantageous foot, and made free by a law for all the subjects of *England*, to the great enriching of the nation.

In this reign a treaty was likewise concluded with the *Dutch*, tending to the security and advantage of the *East-India* trade; but without the desired effect. For the *Hollanders* (tho' but lately assisted by the *English* in taking the island *Ternata* from the *Portuguese*) endeavouring to engross to themselves the whole trade of the kingdom of *Jucatra*, where the *English* had a factory, a war ensued thereupon between the

two companies in those parts. The strength of both parties met near the coast of *Java*, and the *Hollanders* were defeated in a considerable Sea-fight: But the fleets, meeting a second time, were parted by a storm *. Soon after this, the *English* landed some troops on the island *Java*, and besieged the *Dutch* fort near the city *Ju-catra*, which is now called *Batavia*. But having proceeded so far as to oblige the garrison to capitulate, and agree to surrender the place within a limited time, the siege was unexpectedly raised by a great army of *Indians*, that came from *Bantam*; upon whose approach, the *English*, finding themselves much too weak, made their retreat without loss. These actions occasioned a great jealousy between the two nations in those parts, and were followed by the tragedy of *Amboina*, which has since been partly the occasion of so many other tragedies.

Amboina is one of the *Sindæ* (islands lying near the *Molucca's*) and is famous for spices. On this island the *English* had a factory. But in the year 1622, the agents of the *Dutch*-company, being willing to engross the whole trade into their own hands, pretended a plot was formed by the *English* (tho' not above twenty in number) to surprize the fort, in which the *Dutch* had at that time above two hundred soldiers. Seizing those unfortunate

F 2

people,

† Hist. d' Holland par Mons. de Neufville.

84 *Columna Rostrata.*

people, they put them to the torture, in order to extort from them a confession of the pretended conspiracy. Ten of them expired in the midst of their torments, asserting their innocence to the very last; and those which survived, were banished the island. Nor did they stop here, but seized upon the *English* factories in *Seran*, *Pooloroon*, and other neighbouring islands; becoming by those means almost entire masters of the spice-trade.

King *Charles I.*, succeeding his father king *James*, in the year 1625, found himself (thro' the rashness of his favourite the duke of *Buckingham*) engaged in a double war against *France* and *Spain*: Upon which there happened several actions with various success. The earl of *Warwick*, An. 1626, with three frigates attacking a fleet of *Spaniards* of forty sail, bound for *Dunkirk*, with two thousand soldiers on board, sunk five, and dispers'd and drove back the rest; whereof few arrived in *Spain*, most of them perishing by storm. Also Sir *Kenelm Digby*, in the year 1629, after having taken considerable prizes from the *French*, attack'd several ships of the same nation at *Cape Congare*, which (tho' his squadron consisted but of six frigates) bore sufficient marks of his civility, as did two large *Venetian* galliasses, and as many galleons, which protected them. The *English*, likewise attacking the *French* city of *Quebec* in *North-America*, reduced it, together with the whole country
of

of *Canada*. * But the expedition to *Cadiz* under my lord *Wimbleton*, being without success, and the duke of *Buckingham*'s descent on the isle of *Rhe*, tho' successful at first, by the defeat of a good body of *French* troops, yet ending in a repulse, (as did likewise the attempt of the earl of *Lindsey* to force the barricadoes before *Rochelle*) both the wars passed without any farther action.

The rest of this reign, (if we only except a short dispute with the *Hollanders* about the fishery, and the destruction of some *Moorish Corsairs* in the harbour of *Sally* by admiral *Rainsborough*) was nothing else but a struggle between prerogative and liberty: Which producing a calamitous intestine war, and concluding in the tragical end of the king, and subversion of the constitution both of church and state, prevented all farther designs of asserting the *English* dominion at Sea against the *Dutch*. Yet this made way for another form of government, which, tho' but of short continuance, raised the reputation of the *English* Sea-forces to a high pitch of glory.

During the civil war, those, who had the fleet in their power, found it their interest to maintain a considerable force at Sea; partly to prevent the ruin of trade, thro' the insults of foreigners, and partly to cut off all foreign assistance from the *Royalists*. With these views,

F 3

they

* *Hennepin's Voyage.*

86 *Columna Rostrata.*

they made choice of *Blake*, *Dean*, and *Popham*, to command as admirals; who, as it happened, were not long without employment; which, tho' of small consequence, yet helped to train them up for greater services. In the year 1648, seventeen men of war and frigates revolted to the king, sailed for *Holland*, and submitted by their deputies to prince *Charles*, then residing as an exile at the *Hague*. So considerable a reinforcement raised new hopes in the prince, who received their deputies with the greatest civility and honour, and after sufficient assurances of their fidelity and zeal for his service, took the resolution to command them in person; and accordingly, in the month of *August*, he set sail with them for the *Thames*. His chief expectation was, that his presence, with so strong a squadron upon the coast, would encourage others to follow their example, by declaring for the *Royal Party*. Coming to the mouth of the *Thames*, he found the earl of *Warwick*, chief admiral for the parliament, riding at anchor with a squadron; whom he commanded to strike and obey him, as the king's high admiral. But the earl refusing to strike, the royal fleet, (partly for want of provisions, and partly for fear of another squadron under *Ascough*, which came from *Portsmouth*, and, sailing by the prince, joined the earl of *Warwick* by night) were obliged to return to *Holland*, being pursued by the two united squadrons as far as *Goeree*.

This

This fleet was afterwards committed to the conduct of the princes *Rupert* and *Maurice*. But some of them, by the persuasions of the earl of *Warwick*, returning to the obedience of their former masters, the rest were pursued by *Blake* to *Kingsale* in *Ireland*; where being blocked up in the harbour, while *Cromwel* besieged the town by land, they were obliged to take a desperate resolution, and to force their way through *Blake's* squadron; which they effected, but with the loss of three of their ships, taken by *Blake*. From thence sailing to *Lisbon*, they found protection from the king of *Portugal*; which occasioned a breach between that king and the government of *England*. *Blake*, closely pursuing them, blocked up the port of *Lisbon*, taking in the mean time several *French* and *Portuguese* men of war which had done some mischief to the *English* merchants. But, being at last forced by stress of weather to leave the coast, the princes found opportunity to escape to *Malaga*, and from thence to *Alicant*. *Blake*, getting intelligence of this, sent home his heaviest ships with the prizes, and with seven light frigates continued the pursuit. By the way he took a *French* frigate of twenty guns, as also the *Roe-buck*, one of the princes ships; and meeting another, called the *Black Prince*, he forced her on shoar, where she was burnt. Four others of the princes men of war and prizes, being chased, ran on shoar in the bay of *Car-*

88 *Columna Rostrata.*

thagena ; where they were unloaded and left by their people. At last, the princes, finding no place of retreat or hope of success in *Europe*, sailed with three ships to the *West-Indies* ; where prince *Maurice* unfortunately perishing in a hurricane, prince *Rupert* returned to *Europe*, and sold the two remaining ships in *France* to the cardinal *Mazarine*.

Soon after *Blake's* return to *England*, *Popham* was sent to cruise on the coast of *Portugal*, where not only the princes had found protection, but the *English* agent had likewise met with some affront. In this cruise, *Popham* had the good fortune to take eighteen sail of the *Portuguese West-India Fleet* ; all which were brought safe to *England*.

In the mean time, the islands of *Scilly*, considerable for their natural strength and convenient situation in the mouth of the *Channel*, having served for a retreat to several of the king's frigates, which sometimes made prize of such *English* ships as they could master ; the *English* government, to prevent this for the future, sent *Blake* with a squadron and some land forces to reduce them. This was soon effected without any considerable loss, and two small frigates were taken in the harbours. The islands *Jersey*, *Guernsey*, and *Man*, soon shared the same fate, and contributed to make the success of the then prevailing party as complete by Sea as it was by Land.

The

The first *Dutch* war, on which we are just entering, will oblige us to look back a little, and to give a more particular account of some transactions which we hinted at before.

The pacifick temper of king *James I*, was the occasion that nothing followed on the mentioned proceeding at *Amboina*, during his reign. But his son king *Charles I*, being alarmed at the growing greatness of the *Hollanders*, (which the injuries already received had caused him more sensibly to apprehend) and considering their fishery on the *British* coast as the main foundation of their power at Sea, took a resolution, a little before the breaking out of the civil war, either to deprive them of that profitable fishery for the future, or else to oblige them to purchase a licence in acknowledgment of his dominion of the *British* Seas.

For this purpose, in the year 1636, having fitted out a considerable fleet under command of the duke of *Northumberland*, he, as lord of the *British* Seas, disturbed their fishery, and forced them to agree to the payment of the sum of thirty thousand pounds for the liberty of fishing that summer; which sum was accordingly paid. But afterwards, the yearly payment of the said sum was not only refused, but (as it were by way of reprizal) the plantation of *New Netherland* was undertaken by their *West-India* company; and the *East-India* company, assuming the title of *Lords of the Southern Seas*,
took

took and confiscated several rich *English* ships trading in those parts.

'Tis confessed that, by an article in the treaty of *Breda*, Anno 1667, both these and the former facts are agreed to be buried in oblivion; so far at least as not to be made use of as a handle to embroil the two nations for the future: But as they have been, more than once, alledged as occasions of great effusion of blood, they could not be omitted here, without depriving the following conduct of the *English* government of its necessary vindication.

To proceed. The unfortunate king *Charles*, thro' the fatal misunderstanding between him and his parliament, being out of capacity to procure his just satisfaction for these indignities, the matter slept till after the end of the civil war, when the *Hollanders* chanced to fall into the hands of the rump-parliament and *Cromwel*.

The quarrel between the states and the rump was not occasioned merely by the aforesaid usurpations on the *English* at Sea, but it sprung chiefly from another cause. The rump tho' every where victorious, yet fearing that their late unprecedented proceedings against the king had disgusted all other princes as well as the *Czar* of *Muscovy* (who upon the news of king *Charles's* death had banished the *English* his country) took the opportunity of prince *William* II of *Orange's* decease to court the states by their embassadors to conclude a strict confederacy

deracy between the two commonwealths by the renewal of the treaty of 1495. This overture (which, by the conjunction of the two greatest naval powers, might have secured to the rump the possession of their newly-acquired authority) met with vigorous opposition from the *Orange Party* among the states; who easily foresaw that such a confederacy or coalition of the two nations would not only prove the depopulation of *Holland*, but would be destructive to the interest of the house of *Orange* by effectually excluding both king and stadtholder. These therefore set all their engines at work, partly to contrive delays, partly to incense the rabble against the ambassadors: And their credit was at that time so great, that the utmost efforts of the enemies of the house of *Orange*, to favour the treaty of coalition, were in vain.

The affronts put upon their ambassadors and the rejection of their proposals were so resented by the rump, that soon after the battle of *Worcester* (which was the ruin of the *Royal Party*) they, to revenge themselves on the *Dutch*, passed the *Act of Navigation*: Which act has since been very famous; being confirmed (with very little alteration) by king *Charles II.* The substance of it was, That no merchandise might by any nation be imported into any part of the dominions of *England*, except in vessels belonging to *English* subjects; and that all foreign goods should not only be brought in ships belonging

to

to the subjects of *England*, but be laden at such places where they grew, or at least in such ports from whence they must necessarily be imported, or where they were usually bought at the first hand. By virtue of which the *Dutch* (who had little or nothing of their own growth) were in effect debarred all navigation and trade to the *English* dominions both in *Europe* and *America* (from which they had reaped great advantages) and their ships were made liable to continual searches and confiscations. Yet these were not the only articles, but others were added concerning the fishery; and several orders were published regarding the merchandises imported from the *East-Indies*, the *Levant*, and the coasts of *Spain* and *Portugal*, wherein the *Hollanders* could find but little satisfaction.

These were such sensible blows to the states, that they immediately dispatched three ambassadors to pacify the *English* government. But this they were so far from effecting, that at their first audience, *April* 15, 1652, the rump demanded the arrears for their fishing on the coast of *Britain*, the delivering up of the surviving actors in the tragedy of *Amboina* to justice, and a free trade upon the river *Scheld*.

Soon after this, letters of mart were granted for reparation of damages sustained from the *Hollanders* in time of peace; by virtue of which several *Dutch* vessels were taken. But, before it came to a war, many more ships were
seized

seized and confiscated on account of the *Act of Navigation*; which the states having in vain reclaimed by their embassadors, the treaty ended in an open rupture.

The late successes of the *Hollanders* against the *Spaniards* and *Dunkirkers* had, it seems, so raised their courage that they were forward enough to try their fortune with the *English*, whom they regarded as their chief competitors in point of trade. But because what the *English* had done in granting letters of mart, and in passing the *Act of Navigation*, was no other than what all nations have a right to do (being by the law of nature impowered to make reprisals, and establish such regulations, with respect to trade, as are judged to be for the benefit of the community, and not to contradict any former contracts) therefore they could not with so good a grace proceed to hostilities upon those accounts. They therefore chose rather to begin the war by refusing to strike the flag, or to acknowledge the *English* dominion of the Seas: Which method they thought could not but appear very plausible, it being, as they pretended, the resisting a tyranny which other nations were equally concerned to oppose.

But, before we proceed to an account of the war, it may not be amiss to take a view of the state of both nations, with reference to the Sea.

The

The whale, herring and cod-fisheries, joined with the commerce of almost the whole world, had rendered the *Dutch* the most powerful nation at Sea that perhaps the world ever saw. The number of their fishing and trading vessels is computed to have exceeded that of all other nations in *Europe*. Their people were well exercised, and animated by their successes in the *Spanish* war, which had been but lately finished by an advantageous peace : And the vast confluence of Sea-faring men from all the *Northern* parts, drawn by the fame of their commerce, furnished them, without pressing, with such numbers of able sailors as could not easily be exhausted by a long war. So that to wage war with them was, in some respect, to war against a great part of *Europe*. Besides all these advantages, such were the riches of the *United Provinces*, that even during this war (which was finished in less than the space of two years) they built sixty capital ships, of such bigness and force as had never been seen in those parts. *

On the contrary, the *English* did not enjoy so great a share of commerce ; they too much neglected the fisheries on their coast, and employed almost none but their own subjects, who, during the long reigns of king *James* and *Charles I*, had been little exercised in Sea engagements.

The

* Interest van Holland, p. 136.

Columna Rostrata. 95

The *Dutch* ships were built flatter-bottomed, and therefore drew less water than the *English*: Which qualification rendered them more capable of sailing among the shallows, where they often found a secure retreat, when chased by the enemy.

The *English* ships being built of tougher wood, and with sharper keels, were less subject to splinter, and fitter to dispute the weather-gage; which they seldom failed to gain, tho' not always to their advantage.

In the year 1652, the *Dutch* admiral, *Martin Herbertson Tromp*, an old experienced commander, who had given divers proofs of his capacity against other nations, was sent with a strong Squadron to secure the *Dutch* commerce, which had been much disturbed since the late *Act of Navigation*. His orders were, to protect the *Dutch* merchant-ships against all searches, and, with respect to the flag, to act according to his discretion, and to do nothing that might tend to his nation's dishonour *. In pursuance to these orders, *May* 18, he came with forty-two men of war into *Dover-road*, on pretence of being driven from the coast of *Dunkirk* by stress of weather. Here he found *Blake* with fifteen ships, (the *Dutch* author of *De Ruyter's* life, by mistake, says fifty) whereof the admiral-ship carried eighty guns, and between five and six hundred men; but the rest were of the middling

* *Het Leven van De Ruyter*, p. 21.

dling sort. *Tromp* refusing to strike, tho' warn'd by several shots from the *English* admiral, a sharp fight ensued, which lasted from four in the afternoon till nine at night. The gross of the *English* not being able to come up soon enough, *Blake* (as he says in his letter to the government) was four hours engaged, almost alone, with the *Dutch* fleet. His ship, the *St. James*, received about seven hundred great shots in her masts and hull, and infinite shots in her sails and rigging, tho' with no greater loss than of forty men killed and wounded. But at last, being bravely seconded, and *Bourn*, (who lay in the *Downs*) coming with eight men of war to his assistance, and attacking *Tromp* in the rear, the fight ended to the advantage of the *English*, who took two * *Dutch* men of war without the loss of any ship on their side. The consequence was, that *Tromp* drawing his shattered fleet to the back of the *Goodwin-Sands*, instead of securing the *Dutch* commerce, retreated next morning to the coast of *Zealand*.

This was the prologue to the tragedy that was afterwards acted by the mightiest enemies that ever failed upon the Sea.

After the fight, declarations were published, attested by all the principal officers, wherein both parties accused each other of being the aggressors. Those declarations, how different soever, yet in effect agree in this; that

* *Levens der Zeehelden Tweede. Deel. p. 95.*

that *Tromp* did not strike his flag. The impartial reader will best judge, whether his refusal, to comply with that ancient pretension of the *English* nation, may not sufficiently prove him the aggressor, or at least the cause of the combat which ensued, tho' he had not given the first broad-side as the *English* affirm he did.

The success of this engagement having so little answered either the advantages or the expectations of the *Dutch*, the states immediately dispatched away a letter to the *English* council of state, to excuse it: Protesting, that it happened without their knowledge, and against their wills; and concluding with these words: " We again
" pray this most honourable council, and be-
" seech you by the pledges both of common
" religion and liberty, to suffer nothing to be
" done out of too much heat, &c. but rather
" to let us receive a kind answer, without far-
" ther delay, to our last request. " They also desired the release of the ships taken by the *English* in the fight. This letter producing no effect, they sent the *Heer Adriaan Paauw*, pensioner of *Holland*, with the like requests. But he found the council inflexible; who insisted on reparation of damages sustained in time of peace, and security against the like attempts for the future; besides their other demand of a strict union between the two nations: Which the states not consenting to, the *Heer Paauw* and the other ambassadors were
G recalled,

98 *Columna Rostrata.*

recalled, and the war was proclaimed in *Holland* on the 8th of *July*.

During these transactions, the *English*, by virtue of the *Act of Navigation*, and by way of reprisal, and requital for the late damages, affronts and hostilities, took many *Dutch* ships. *June 11*, *Blake* brought in eleven merchant-ships with their convoy, coming from *Nantz*. *June 12*, the captains, *Taylor* and *Peacock*, in two *English* frigates, engaged two *Dutch* men of war on the coast of *Flanders*, for refusing to strike; of the which one was taken, and the other stranded. And on the 13th of the same month, *Blake* took twenty-six merchant-ships with three convoys, bound home from *France*. *July 4*, vice-admiral *Ascough* (who, in his late return from the reduction of *Barbadoes*, had taken ten merchant-ships, and four men of war) attack'd the *St. Ubes*-fleet of about forty sail, of which near thirty were taken, burnt, or stranded and plundered on the *French* coast.

While the states, with the utmost diligence, were getting ready a fleet of seventy men of war, under the command of *Tromp*, *Blake*, with about sixty, received order to sail to the *North*, to disturb the *Dutch* fishery. Sir *George Ascough* (who, since the destruction of the *St. Ubes*-fleet, had taken five *Dutch* merchant-ships) was left with the remainder of the *English*-fleet, consisting of seven men of war, in the *Downs*. *Blake*, coming upon the coast of *Scotland*, found the
whole

whole *Dutch*-fleet of herring-busses, under a convoy of thirteen frigates: But, scorning to take advantage of his numbers, he detached eight of his ships (tho' some *Dutch* historians say twenty) which, after a fight of two or three hours, took twelve of the frigates. During the action, about an hundred herring-busses, with fifteen hundred men, were taken by the rest of the fleet. But these, after being unloaded, were sent with the men to *Holland*: Which gave occasion to a report there, that all the busses escaped. In *England*, some gave this act of generosity the name of ill conduct; conceiving, that, if *Blake* had detained the men and busses, it would not only have proved a considerable weakening to the enemy, but have put the *English* into a condition to have engaged with greater advantage in that profitable fishery. In his return, some of the *English* frigates gave chase to two *Zealand* men of war, which were likewise taken.

In the mean time, *Tromp*, with his fleet of seventy men of war, came before the *Thames*. But after having in vain attempted to surprize *Ascougb*, and insulted the coast, he sailed to the *Northward* in quest of *Blake*. By the way, being attack'd by a violent storm, some of his ships were lost; and six or seven, being scattered, were taken by *Blake*; who returned triumphantly with his prizes, while the *Dutch* made the best of their way to their next harbour.

100 *Columna Rostrata.*

By these ill successes, *Tromp* fell into such disgrace with the states, that he surrendered his commission, and the command of the fleet was given to *De Witte* and *De Ruyter*; the latter of which, tho' he had taken a resolution to quit the Sea-service, and discovered no inclination to engage against the *English*; yet, by the earnest solicitations of the states, was at last prevailed on to accept a share in the command.

The *English* government, to disturb the *Dutch* commerce in the most effectual manner, sent admiral *Ascough* (being reinforced with several men of war) from the *Downs*, to cruize in the mouth of the channel, at the same time that *Blake* was in the *North*.

On the 28th of *August*, *Ascough* cruizing off *Plymouth* with thirty-eight sail, (among which were two ships of between fifty and sixty guns, the rest being light frigates and fire-ships) met and attack'd *De Ruyter*, who with a like number of ships, from twenty-four to forty guns, convoyed a fleet of about sixty merchant-men. Above twenty of these, being stout ships, were by *De Ruyter* taken into the line, and, as it seems, were mistaken by the *English* for men of war: For the *English* historians, in their accounts of this fight, reckon sixty *Dutch* men of war, and but thirty merchant-men.

The engagement was very smart, near three thousand cannon-shot being fired on each side:

But

But historians differ about the success. The *English* affirm unanimously, that *Ascough* (tho' not well seconded by some of his captains) behaved himself very bravely, charging with eight or nine of his headmost ships, several times through and through the enemy's fleet: And they agree, that only the night put an end to the combat. Some of them add, that two or three of the *Dutch* men of war were destroyed; but all agree, that *Ascough* lost but a single fire-ship: And they affirm, that nothing, but the damage sustained in masts and sails, was the cause of his returning to *Plymouth*, without pursuing the enemy the following day.

The *Dutch* writers, on the contrary, affirm, that the *English* lost two or three men of war, and had twelve or thirteen hundred men killed, wounded, and drowned. They add, that *De Ruyter* lost no ship, and but few people. The *Dutch* author of *Tromp's* life, tho' he owns that the fight lasted till about eight o'clock, when it began to grow dark, yet would persuade us that the *English* fled. He likewise pretends that the *Dutch* pursued them for some while, tho' at the same time he confesses, that *De Ruyter's* fleet was so disabled, that he was obliged to send no less than fifteen of them home, and his own ship among the rest. The same author puts such an oration into the mouth of *De Ruyter* (which he pretends he made

after the fight, to encourage his officers to follow *Ascough* to *Plymouth*) as, considering the usual prudence and modesty of that brave admiral, the ill state of his fleet, and the obligation he was under to convoy the merchant-ships out of danger, must be looked upon as a mere figment, without any foundation, and as a very awkward imitation of the practice of speech-making, introduced by some *Greek* and *Roman* historians. The same writer, tho' he complains, that several of the *Dutch* commanders behaved themselves very ill ; yet speaks much of the bravery of a certain *Friezland* captain, who, he assures us, was attack'd by several of the *English* at once ; infomuch, that his men mutinied, and could hardly be with-held from delivering up the ship, till running down into the powder-room with a piece of lighted match, he threaten'd to blow them up, if they refused to do their duty. Whereupon, borrowing new courage from despair, they play'd their cannon so briskly, that two of the largest *English* ships were sunk, and about eight hundred men drowned, and a third so disabled, that she was forced to hold off, and refit.

These must be owned to be fine exploits; and 'tis pity the story is spoiled by a very different account. For another noted *Dutch* relation says † only, that he sunk one
English

† Her Leven van De Ruyter.

Columna Rostrata. 103

English ship, chased away a second, and that being boarded, and as good as taken by a third, he obliged the *English* to leave him, by threatening to blow up his ship. The inconsistency of these two relations sufficiently shews how uncertain the whole matter is. And indeed, such circumstantial accounts of the actions of particular captains, (at least in the greater Sea-fights) are fitter materials for a poem, than an history; unless either confessed by the enemy, or otherwise unexceptionably attested.

The war was not long confined to the coasts of *Britain*, but spread itself into almost every Sea; and every wind brought the news of fresh destruction and slaughter. About the latter end of the same month, the *Dutch* admiral *Van Galen*, with eleven men of war, met and attack'd the *English* commadore, *Bodley*, with three men of war, a fire-ship, and three or four merchant-ships homeward bound from *Scanderoon* and *Smyrna*. The first day's fight began in the afternoon off the island *Elba*, and lasted till night, with little advantage to either party. The *Dutch* historians agree, that three of their men of war, being separated in the night, and afterwards becalmed, could not come up to have a share in the second engagement. On the other side, the *English* parted from their merchant-ships, which, being heavy and richly laden, were ordered to make

104 *Columna Rostrata.*

the best of their way to the nearest harbour. The next morning, the four remaining *English*, being attack'd by the eight *Hollanders*, the fight went on with great fury. *Van Galen* began a close engagement with the *English* commadore; but being disabled in his rigging, and having received three shots under-water, and been three times on fire, he was forced (as the *Dutch* historians confess) to leave him. Another of the enemy's largest ships, renewing the attack, was likewise so well received, that she lost her main-mast. Whereupon, the *English* frigate, the *Phoenix*, taking the opportunity, boarded the disabled *Hollander*; but, being too weak, was taken after a sharp fight of an hour, wherein most of her men were either killed or wounded. In the mean time, the *English* commadore, *Bodley*, being again boarded by two of the enemies at once, defended himself so resolutely, that (by the confession of the *Dutch* historians) they were both beaten off, with a dreadful slaughter of their men, and the loss of both their captains. Whereupon, *Bodley* seeing himself left by the enemy, after having lost about an hundred men, killed and wounded, he with his three remaining ships followed the merchant-men to *Porto Longone*; leaving the *Hollanders* to cast up the account of the honour and profit they gained by this encounter. The enemy lost three of their captains
in

in the fight, whom they afterwards buried at *Porto Longone*, where the *English* and they, being in a neutral port, continued very friendly together for some time.

About the same day as this encounter happened in the *Streights*, the *English* admiral *Blake*, sailing to the westward, took in the *Channel* eleven *Streight* and *West-India* ships, and sunk a *Guinea* ship; amounting together to the value of four hundred thousand pounds: And admiral *Pen* brought in six *Streight* ships from twenty to thirty-four guns, which had been in the service of the *Venetians*, and were returning home very richly laden.

Tho' there was no war declared between *England* and *France*, yet some hostilities had happened on both sides, occasioned by the destroying of some *French* ships at *Newfoundland*, where they had attempted to fish by encouragement of the *Royalists*. Whereupon, a remarkable encounter ensued between *Blake* and the duke of *Vendosm* on the 7th of *September*. *Vendosm* (who had lately defeated the *Spanish* fleet under the count *D' Oignon*) was going to the relief of *Dunkirk*, then besieged by the *Spaniards*; but being attacked by *Blake* with seven ships, seven *French* men of war were taken, together with a small frigate of eight guns and a fire-ship. Upon which, both *Dunkirk* and *Greveling*, being deprived of the expected succours,

106 *Columna Rostrata.*

cours, were obliged to surrender to the *Spaniards*.

Soon after this, *Blake*, who was ever indefatigable in the service of his masters, took twelve or fourteen *Dutch* ships, coming from *Nantz* and *Rochelle* with wine, brandy, and salt.

He had no sooner secured his prizes, and, by his conjunction with *Bourn* in the *Downs*, formed a sufficient fleet to oppose the designs of the new *Dutch* admirals, than he received notice that they approached the *English* coast. Whether their expectation was to have surprised the *English*, while weak and divided, without being obliged to hazard a general battle, or whether it was their intention to draw them towards their own coast in order to engage them with less danger to themselves in the neighbourhood of their sands, is uncertain. The *English* accounts agree that they discovered but little inclination to fight, first by their posting themselves behind a dangerous sand called the *Kentish-Knock*, and then by holding off and avoiding a close engagement. The number of ships was near equal, being about sixty on each side. In this fight which happened on the 28th of *September*, 'tis agreed by the writers of both parties that tho' the *Dutch* came in search of the *English*, yet these were the aggressors, and the *Dutch* were worsted: But there is some difference about the loss sustained on this occasion. The *English* writers affirm, that

that a *Dutch* rear-admiral was boarded and taken, two ships sunk, and another blown up; and that the rest were pursued within twelve leagues of the coast of *Zealand*, without the loss of one ship on the *English* side. Some of the *Dutch* writers pretend the *Hollanders* lost no ships, but that one being taken was left again and brought safe into harbour. But *Aitzema*, an author more esteemed for his sincerity, says the *English* took two, but left them, for fear of sinking. Some *Dutch* historians complain, that, in the heat of this engagement, above twenty of their best ships quitted the line and made the best of their way to the next harbours; and the *English* describe the whole action rather as a flight than a battle: Yet it seems *De Witte* and *De Ruyter* (who fought bravely) suffered very much. The latter (who received four shots between wind and water, and lost a great part of his men) would upon this misfortune have laid down his commission; but being made vice-admiral in the room of *De Witte*, (who fell sick of grief) he continued in the service.

The states, resolving to punish such who had failed in their duty, caused enquiry to be made into the behaviour of the officers: But nothing followed upon it; either (as the *Dutch* author of *Tromp's* life says) because their number was too great, or because such who were most guilty had good friends in the government.

Upon

108 *Columna Rostrata.*

Upon notice that the *Dutch* privateers had obliged about twenty sail of *English* merchant-ships laden with naval stores, to seek protection at *Copenhagen*, commadore *Bale* was dispatched away with a squadron to convoy them home : But the king of *Denmark*, at the desire of the *Hollanders* and *Royalists*, detaining and confiscating the merchant-ships, *Bale* was forced to return without them. By the way, his ship the *Antilope* of fifty guns stranded in the dark on the coast of *Jutland*, and was lost, but the men were saved : By which misfortune the whole squadron, which followed the light of the commadore, was brought into the utmost danger. But getting clear, they afterwards obliged the enemy to make good both those losses, by taking above twenty of their merchant-ships together with the convoy : All which, as likewise a privateer of twenty guns, they brought safe to *England* without any further rencounter.

About the same time, six rich ships, returning from *Cadiz*, were taken by the *English*, with a great quantity of silver. In short, such numbers of prizes were taken almost every day, that the harbours of *England* were filled with the riches of *Holland*.

These losses and disgraces caused the states again to cast their eyes upon *Tromp* as the fittest man to restore their affairs. To this the intercession of the king of *Denmark* and the known merits of *Tromp* may be conceived to have

have equally contributed: For that king, dreading the successes and resentments of the *English*, whom he had so lately affronted by seizing and confiscating their ships and effects, had engaged to reinforce the fleet of the states with twenty men of war, upon their paying a million of guilders, and restoring *Tromp* to his command.

In the beginning of *November*, the season for action being past, *Blake* had, for the most part, separated his fleet. Twenty of his ships he had detached to convoy a fleet of colliers from *Newcastle*. Twelve others were sailed to *Plymouth*; and fifteen were gone up the river to repair the damage lately sustained by storm. In the mean time *Tromp*, being again restored to the command, was sent with eighty-five men of war * to convoy a considerable fleet of merchant-ships through the *Channel*. But having intelligence of the weakness of *Blake*, who lay but with thirty-seven men of war besides tenders (the *Dutch* say with fifty two ships † great and small) in the *Downs*, of which (as the *English* say) not above twenty had their full complement on board; he took a resolution to attack him. Upon *Tromp's* approach a council of war being held on board *Blake's* ship, it was resolved, (notwithstanding the great inequality) not to retire, but to expect the enemy. Accordingly, *November* the 20th, the two fleets came

* *Levens der Zeeheld. tweede deel*, p. 100. † *Id.* p. 101.

110 *Columna Rostrata.*

came to an engagement, which lasted with great fury from one in the afternoon (not from two in the morning, as some *English* writers affirm) till dark night. *Blake* in the *Triumph*, with his seconds the *Victory* and the *Vanguard*, was (as he says in his letter) for a considerable time engaged with near twenty of the enemies, and in great danger of being oppressed by a force so much superior. But being seasonably relieved by *Ascough* and others, the fight continued as furious and doubtful, as if it had been between equal parties. The *English* writers confess that, during the combat, the frigates of the captains *Akfon* and *Battin*, called the *Garland* and *Bonadventure*, were lost with three others. Much the same account is likewise given by the *Dutch* historians; who relate that *Akfon* and *Battin*, having engaged to board and take *Tromp*, found him so well seconded by *Evertson* the vice-admiral of *Zealand* and others, that after having grappled him, killed his secretary and his purser next his side, lost most of their own men, and made no small slaughter among the *Hollanders*, they proved too weak to execute their brave design; the former being taken by *Tromp*, and the latter by *Evertson*. The other three ships were sunk. *Blake* forcing his way into a throng of enemies, to relieve the *Garland* and *Bonadventure*, was attacked by divers of their stoutest ships, which likewise boarded him; but, they being several times beaten off, he

Columna Rostrata. III

he at last found an opportunity to rejoin his fleet.

The *Dutch* confess that one of their men of war was burnt towards the end of the fight, and the captain, and most of his men drowned; as also that the ships of *Tromp* and *Evertson* were much disabled.

At last, night having parted the two fleets, *Blake*, supposing he had sufficiently secured the nation's honour and his own, by waiting the attack of an enemy so much superior, and seeing no prospect of advantage by renewing the fight, retired up the river. But Sir *George Ascougb*, who inclined to the bolder but less prudent counsel, was so disgusted at this retreat, that he laid down his commission.

This success (which was followed by the taking of two considerable prizes on the coast) afforded no little subject of triumph to the *Hollanders*. The author of *Tromp's* life has taken the liberty to accuse *Blake* of faint-heartedness for flying, as he termed it, from a fleet so much inferior to his; forgetting, it seems, that *Tromp*, by his own confession, had almost two ships to one of the *English*. And tho' but part of the *Dutch* could come to engage (as that writer would insinuate) yet certainly the prospect of being exposed to the attack of their whole fleet, the following day, was alone sufficient to justify the retreat.

After

112 *Columna Rostrata.*

After the fight, the *Dutch*, to make the *English* sensible of their success, landed a body of men in *Kent*: But these, being attacked by the country people, were forced to leave behind them the greatest part of the cattle they had taken, with above an hundred of their companions, who were made prisoners.

The *English* government discovered their approbation of *Blake's* conduct in the late rencounter by honourably continuing him in the command of the fleet. But having met with some difficulty in manning their ships, they published a proclamation with promises of considerable encouragement to such as should enter themselves to serve on board the fleet within the space of forty days, and of rewards to those who in future engagements should take or destroy any of the enemies ships. By these means such numbers of volunteers were drawn to take service, that a powerful fleet was brought to Sea in the beginning of the following year.

The *English* were no sooner at Sea than they had an opportunity to try their valour in a more equal combat. For a great fleet of *Dutch* merchant-ships lying at the isle of *Rbe*, and not daring to pass the *Channel* without a sufficient convoy, the enemies whole fleet of men of war consisting of eighty sail, (or at least of seventy as the *Dutch* relate it) was sent to open them a passage in spite of the *English*. To oppose this
design

Columna Rostrata. 113

design, the *English* fleet of sixty six sail, under command of *Blake*, *Dean*, and *Monk*, was sent to the westward, and meeting the enemies fleet in their return (being divided into four squadrons under *Tromp*, *De Ruyter*, *John Evertson*, and the admiral of the *North* quarter) they came to an engagement, on the 18th of *February* 1653, at eight in the morning. The *Dutch* following their course up the *Channel* with the advantage of the wind (as their historians affirm) began the fight; the rather, because only a part of the *English* were as yet come up. Agreeably to which, the *English* writers relate, that *Blake* and *Dean* in the *Triumph*, being advanced before the rest of the fleet, with no more than twelve ships, sustained a sharp fight, near six hours, against above thirty of the enemies; till at last they were bravely relieved by *Lawson*. On this occasion, *Blake* himself was wounded in the thigh, his ship was so shattered, and his men were murdered to such a degree, that the *Triumph* could have no share in the victories of the following days. But when the rest of the *English*-fleet came up, there happened the most furious and bloody engagement that had been seen, during the course of the war. In short, the *Dutch* were pressed so vigorously, that their own authors confess, that twenty-six of their best ships turned tail, about four o'clock, and left the rest to the fury of the *English*: Who thereupon, (as the

H best

114 *Columna Rostrata.*

best *English* writers relate) took or sunk six or seven men of war, one of which was a flag-ship. The *Dutch* histories speak likewise of one commanded by Captain *Wighman*, which blew up, and another that was burnt. Most of *Tromp's* officers (as the writer of his life confesses) were killed in this fight, and his ship much disabled, having, at the beginning, been a considerable time closely engaged with *Blake*, till seasonably relieved by a ship that interposed between the two admirals. *De Ruyter*, having lost his main-mast and foretop-mast, was in great danger of being taken; but was bravely relieved by *Evertson*.

The *English*, on the contrary (according to *Blake's* letter) lost but one ship (the *Sampson*) which, being quite disabled, they sunk themselves. The ship *Prosperous* had been taken by *De Ruyter*, after a hard fight; but, while *De Ruyter* was himself in danger of the same fate, she was retaken.

The following night was spent in repairing the damage, and making the necessary dispositions for a second engagement; which, tho' many of the *English* could not come up, was begun the next day about three leagues to the *North-West* of the isle of *Wight*. *Tromp* had rallied his fleet, and ranged it in the form of an half-moon, inclosing the merchant-ships within a semi-circle, and in that posture he maintained a retreating fight. The *English*
made

made several desperate attacks, striving to break through to the merchant-ships: On which occasion, *De Ruyter's* ship was again so roughly treated, that she was tow'd out of the fleet. At last, the merchant-men, finding they could be no longer protected, began to shift for themselves, throwing part of their goods over-board, for the greater expedition. According to *Blake's* own letter, eight men of war, and fourteen or sixteen merchant-ships were taken; and the fight continued, till night set bounds to the victory of the *English*.

On the third day, the *Dutch* continuing their course towards their own coast, and the *English* pursuing, the fight was renew'd with great bravery on both sides. Three *Dutch* men of war were taken by *Lawson*, *Marten* and *Graver*, and many merchant-men by *Pen* and others. But ammunition failing, and the *Dutch* being almost got within protection of their sands, the *English* gave over the chase.

The author of *Tromp's* life pretends, that the loss of the *Hollanders*, in these three engagements, amounted to no more than eight men of war, and twenty-four merchant-ships. But the most moderate computation of the *English* writers makes it amount to no less than eleven men of war, and thirty merchant-ships. Nor are those without good authority, who suppose it to have been greater; as may appear

116 *Columna Rostrata.*

from what has been observed. On the other side, the *English* lost but one ship, which was sunk by themselves, as we related above.

This triple victory mightily daunted the enemy. Therefore, to support the sinking spirits of the people, the states ordered some of their commanders to be rewarded for their bravery in the late engagements. Reports were likewise permitted to be spread, tending to extenuate the losses of the *Hollanders*, and to exasperate the people against the *English*; yet policy was obliged so far to yield to justice, as to order the punishing of many of the inferior officers for ill behaviour *.

The royal exile *Charles* being in *France*, and hearing of these successes of the *English*, sent a very kind letter to the states, wherein he said, "That tho' he hoped the event of the late engagements was not so bad, as had been represented to him, yet he feared their enemies had gained some considerable advantage:" Concluding with an offer to serve in person on board their fleet, against his rebellious subjects.

But the states, reflecting on the ill condition of their affairs, began now to turn their thoughts towards peace. Those of *Holland*, which found themselves most pressed, made the first overture, by their agent *Dolman*; offering to pay a considerable sum, and to acknowledge-

* *Hollandse Mercurius van het jaar, 1653, p. 44.*

knowledge the *English* dominion at Sea. But the *English* refusing to treat any otherwise than by writing, a letter was sent by *Herbert van Beaumont*, secretary of the said states, testifying their ardent desire of peace and a good understanding between the two republicks. Hereupon, the *English* government returned an answer, attended with a letter to the states-general. In their answer to the states of *Holland*, after having upbraided them with being the authors of a rupture, in the midst of a treaty for a strict union, they proceeded to declare, That they had done their utmost to obviate the ill effects of that rupture; tho' their endeavours had been ill seconded by the states. They concluded with saying, That the overtures they had made might be the effectual means of composing the differences between the nations, if approved by the states-general. In the letter to the states-general (without giving them the title of *High and Mighty*, which was acquired by the late treaty with *Spain* at *Munster*) they told them in short, That as they had not been wanting at the beginning, in endeavours to prevent the ensuing calamities, so they were not altered by successes from their former good intentions.

The states-general, finding the necessity they were in of a peace, made no scruple of answering this disrespectful letter, but readily gave their consent to the treaty, desiring

118 *Columna Rostrata.*

that some neutral place and plenipotentiaries might be appointed with all speed. But, before a reply could be made, a new scene had opened in *England*.

In the midst of these transactions, the states, it seems, ceased not to carry on their intrigues, the effects of which soon began to appear. Knowing the ambition of the general *Cromwel* and his great interest in the army, 'tis said, they encouraged him underhand in his designed innovations, promising greater sums than had been offered to the rump, if he could bring about a change in the government by their dissolution.

These intrigues had the desired success. For, on the 20th of *April*, *Cromwel* with a party of soldiers entering the house of commons drew the speaker by force out of the chair, and dismissed the assembly. Being thus dextrously got rid of the rump, whose conduct and successes they so much dreaded, the states began to take new courage, and to proceed more slowly in their advances towards a peace. They considered the late violent proceedings of *Cromwel* as likely to unite the *Republican Party* with the *Royalists*; it being reasonable to believe that the former would rather admit the posterity of the late king than tamely submit to an upstart tyrant, who, without the consent of the people, had assumed a more than kingly power. At least, they flattered themselves that

Cromwel,

Cromwel, the better to establish himself in his newly-acquired authority, might be obliged to court their friendship, and grant a peace on easier terms. Either of these was sufficient to restore their affairs. But *Cromwel*, whose politics were no less refined, being sensible of the advantages he had above the states, and depending on his interest in the army, took vigorous resolutions to continue the war.

During these transactions in this part of *Europe*, an exploit was performed by the *English* in the *Streights*; which afterwards occasioned a considerable loss.

The *English* commadore *Appleton* lay (together with a *Dutch* squadron) in the road of *Leghorn*, being a neutral port, with six ships, mounted and manned as follows; viz. * The *Leopard*, commadore *Appleton*, fifty two guns, a hundred and eighty men. The *Bonadventure*, forty four guns, a hundred and fifty men. The *Sampson*, thirty six guns, ninety men. The *Levant Merchant*, twenty eight guns, sixty men. The *Pilgrim*, thirty guns, seventy men; and the *Mary*, thirty guns, and about seventy men. *Appleton* took this opportunity, with three boats manned with resolute seamen, and commanded by one captain *Cox*, to execute a design upon the ship *Phœnix*, which had been taken from the *English* in the rencounter near *Elba*, and which made a part of the enemies

H 4

squadron.

* *Levens der Zeehelden*, tweede deel p. 103.

squadron. This design was undertaken on the 26th of *November* 1652, and it succeeded so well, that the ship being boarded by the *English*, the *Dutch* were so surprized that they made but little resistance; and the young *Tromp*, who commanded her, was forced to leap into the water, to avoid being taken. The action was performed with such expedition, that, before the *Dutch* who lay next her were well apprized of what had happened, she was carried off. But the great duke of *Tuscany*, being informed of this action, and judging it to be a violation of the neutrality of that port, he ordered the *English* either to restore the *Phoenix*, or to depart from thence.

To depart was not without danger: For *Van Galen* with the whole strength of the enemy in those Seas, consisting of sixteen men of war, a fire-ship, and several stout merchant-ships (which were offered a share of the booty if they would engage) lay ready before the harbour to intercept them. Yet they rather chose to run all hazards than to deliver up the ship. With this resolution they dispatched away advice to commadore *Bodley*, who lay at the island *Elba* with two men of war, a fire-ship, and the four merchant-ships which were present at the former engagement with *Van Galen*; and it was agreed between the two commadores, that *Bodley* with his small squadron (tho' unfit to engage, partly on account of the loss of
men

men in the late fight, and partly on account of the merchant-ships under their convoy, which were laden with fifteen hundred bales of silk and other valuable goods) should appear, about the time fixed, within sight of *Leghorn*, to make a bravado in order to amuse the *Dutch*, and thereby, if possible, to draw them off from before the harbour, and so to open a passage for *Appleton* to escape.

According to agreement, *Bodley*, on the 2d of *March* 1653, came within sight of the place. On the 3d, he caused three or four of his best sailors to approach the enemy, who were stationed before the port: Whereupon their whole squadron, as was expected, stood out to Sea and gave them chase: Which *Appleton* perceiving, he took the opportunity to come out; but too soon. For the *Dutch*, being aware of their design, immediately gave over the chase, and, tacking about, fell upon *Appleton's* squadron with nine of their men of war, while the rest observed *Bodley*.

At the first encounter, an unfortunate shot from *Van Galen's* ship set fire to the *Bonadventure*, which blew up, tho' not unrevenge'd: For at the same time, a shot from that ship broke *Van Galen's* leg, of which hurt he soon after died. In the mean while, *Appleton* was attack'd by two of the *Hollanders* at once; against whom he maintained a close fight of four or five hours, with such resolution, that both the *Dutch* ships
were

were so disabled that they scarce fired a shot *. *Van Galen* seeing the resolution of the *English* commadore, and going (tho' desperately wounded) to the assistance of his friends, was in great danger by a fire-ship sent off from *Bodley's* squadron. But, another ship coming to the assistance of the *Hollanders* who were engaged with *Appleton*, they renewed the attack with greater vigour. Some *Dutch* writers report, that *Appleton* finding himself oppressed by such unequal numbers, after having made all possible resistance, ran down and would have blown up his ship; but that, being hindered by his seamen, he was obliged to yield. The young *Tromp*, attacking the *Sampson*, was beaten off after a desperate fight: But the *Sampson* was soon after burnt by a fire-ship. The *Levant Merchant*, being encountered by one of the enemy's ships, beat her off and stranded her. But being at last taken, together with the *Pilgrim* (which had lost her main and mizzen masts in the fight) the *Mary*, thus left alone, made her escape and joined the nearest ships of *Bodley's* squadron: Which put an end to the engagement.

But to come nearer home. The states, finding themselves deceived in their expectation of great advantages from the late change of government in *England*, omitted nothing to put themselves into a condition to carry on the

* *Leyens der Zeehelden*, tweede deel, p. 103.

the war. They first made a fresh enquiry into the merits of their officers in the former actions; some of which were rewarded for their good services, but more were punished for ill behaviour.

In the mean time, the *English*, being first ready, appeared on the coast of *Holland*, chasing admiral *Evertson* with the *Zealand* squadron into the *Veerse-gat*, and taking about fifty buffes belonging to *Zurik-zec*. Afterwards sailing with a *South-west* wind, they alarm'd the whole coast, and took many others belonging to *Maastrand-sluis*, *Ter-beyde*, *Schevolingen*, *Catwyk* and other places.

Tromp, having lain some time before the *Texel* with the greatest part of the *Dutch* fleet, received orders to convoy a fleet of merchant-ships round the *North* of *Scotland*; the states being unwilling to venture another voyage through the *Channel*. On this occasion, he was very fortunate: For the evening after he sailed, the *English* fleet came and anchored where he had lain. But not finding him, and understanding that he was gone to the *Northward*, they pursued him as far as *Aberdeen* in *Scotland*; but, not coming up with him, they returned to the coast of *Holland*.

While they lay before the *Texel*, a design was formed upon a considerable fleet of *Dutch* merchant-ships in the *Vlie*; to execute which several light frigates were sent in: But the
enemy

124 *Columna Rostrata.*

enemy being stronger and in better posture than was supposed, they returned without attempting any thing; and the fleet sailed again in quest of *Tromp*.

At last, *Tromp* having executed his commission, and twice escaped the pursuit of the *English*, returned and joined the rest of the *Dutch* fleet. He thereupon sailed, in a bravado, to the coast of *England*, which he insulted in his turn. While the *English* were seeking him again to the *Northward*, he cannonaded the town of *Dover*, and took two or three considerable prizes in the *Downs*. But it was not long e're the *English* returned and attack'd him, first on the coast of *England*, and the following day off *Newport* in *Flanders*.

On the 1st of *June*, while the *English* fleet was lying at anchor in *Yarmouth-road*, under command of *Monk* and *Dean*, joined in commission, advice was brought, that the *Dutch*, commanded by *Tromp*, *De Ruyter*, *De Witte* and *Evertson*, were seen upon the coast: Whereupon, the fleet weighed, and stood towards the enemy. On the 3d, the fight begun between eleven and twelve at noon, off the *South* point of the *Gober*. The *English*, who were the aggressors, had ninety-five sail of men of war *, and five fire-ships: And the *Dutch* had ninety-eight men of war, and six fire-ships. The *English* blue squadron charging through

* *Levens der Zeehelden*, tweede deel. p. 112.

Columna Rostrata. 125

through the enemies, *De Ruyter's* division suffered much, and himself was in great danger of being taken or sunk by *Lawson*, till relieved by *Tromp*: But *Lawson* soon after sunk a man of war of forty-two guns, commanded by captain *Bulter*. An unfortunate shot, in the beginning of the engagement, took off the *English* admiral *Dean*; but *Monk*, who was in the same ship, covering his body with his cloak, and encouraging his men, the battle continued with great fury till three o'clock, when the enemy began to hold off, and maintain a sort of running fight, which lasted till nine in the evening; about which time one of the *Dutch* men of war, commanded by *Cornelius van Velsen*, blew up. Upon this occasion, the *Dutch* historians complain, that several of their captains were deficient in their duty. The enemy retreating towards the coast of *Flanders*, the fight was renewed the next day about noon off *Newport*, with such fury, that, after a dispute of four hours, they were entirely defeated. Admiral *Blake*, who joined the fleet the night before with some ships, had a share in the honour of this second victory. During the engagement, *Tromp*, having boarded the vice-admiral *Pen*, was beaten off; and, being boarded in his turn, was forced to blow up his deck, of which the *English* had made themselves masters. But, being again entered by *Pen* and another at once, he would have been in extreme danger of being

ing taken or ruined, if not seasonably relieved by *De Witte* and *De Ruyter* †. The enemies were at last so vigorously press'd, that they fell into great disorder, and, after the loss of many ships, were forced to save themselves by flight among the flats on the side of *Newport*; from whence they afterwards escaped to *Zealand*.

The *English* writers affirm, that, in this latter fight, the *Dutch* had six of their best ships sunk, two blown up, and eleven taken, with fifteen hundred and fifty prisoners, whereof six were captains of note; and that of the ships which were taken or destroyed, one was a vice-admiral, and two were rear-admirals. But the *Dutch* histories confess the loss of but seven or eight men of war.

On the side of the *English*, the only considerable loss was that of the admiral *Dean*; not one ship being missing, and but very few men killed, among which was one captain. This appears not only from the concurrent testimonies of the *English* writers, but from the express words of the proclamation for a thanksgiving, which was published on this occasion.

Whatever industry was used to conceal or extenuate these or the former losses of the *Hollanders*, yet they appeared but too plainly by the complaints and remonstrances of their
own

† Vid. *Leyen van Tromp*.

own admirals. *Tromp* declared to the commissioners of the states at *Flushing*, That, without a considerable reinforcement of large men of war, they could do no farther service. And the vice-admiral *De Witte* is reported to have said in presence of the states *, *Why should I be silent? I may, and must say it; The English are masters of us, and by consequence of the Sea.*

Nor were their complaints for want of good ships without sufficient cause. For notwithstanding that many stout ships had been lately built, yet so many had either been lost or disabled, that tho' the *Dutch* fleet could still equal the *English* in number, it fell far short in bigness and goodness of ships.

Upon the news of these defeats, *Holland* was in an uproar. The city of *Enkbuysen* especially, whose herring-fishery had been ruined, was all tumult and confusion. In the mean time, the *English*, having sent away their prizes and prisoners, rid in triumph before the *Dutch* harbours; taking no less than twenty rich ships at the mouth of the *Texel*: Insomuch that the fleets designed for the *Baltick* and the *East-Indies* were detained in port, to the great damage and dissatisfaction of the merchants.

The states hereupon renewed their endeavours for a peace; sending with all speed a vessel with a white flag and a messenger, to prepare

* *Leven van Tromp.*

128 *Columna Rostrata.*

prepare the way for four embassadors, viz. the *Heeren van Beverning, Nieuwpoort, Van der Perre, and Jonstal.* But the overtures of those embassadors were scornfully rejected, and twenty seven articles insisted on as conditions of peace, some of which we shall mention anon.

Being therefore unable to find the period of their misfortunes by treaty, the states were again obliged to seek it by arms. For which purpose, all engines were set at work. Fear was moved by punishments, and hope was excited by promises of rewards. Religion was called in to the assistance of the passions; and the famous preacher *Junius* was sent on board the fleet to exhort the seamen, from ship to ship, to do their utmost in this imminent danger of their country. But the discontents and disturbances among the people, who began to be weary of the government, and to cry out for the prince of *Orange*, brought the states into no small perplexities. Above all others, those of the *Hague* were zealous for declaring that young prince stadtholder: On which occasion these verses were handed about.

*Gallia perpeffa est quondam mala plurima ab Anglis;
Plurima ab his Batavi nunc quoque damna ferunt.
Aureliam Galli post opposuere Puellam,
Auriacum Batavi opponite nunc Puerum.
Qui quondam expulsi pugnante fuere Puella,
Hos Puero duce non pellere nunc pudeat.*

Which

Which may be thus rendered in *English*.

bow ;

France suffer'd much by *England's* conqu'ring
 Now *English* arms are *Holland's* overthrow.
 For *France* the maid of *Orleans* arose.
 For *Us* the *Orange* youth shall face the foes.
 Foes who were foil'd by a weak *Female* hand,
 Led by a *Youth*, we'll force to leave our strand.

The states, to prevent the most fatal consequences, took all possible care to refit their shattered squadrons, and reinforce them with a new squadron ; but they found some difficulty to join them. At last *Tromp* who with the remains of the fleet (consisting of eighty odd men of war and fire-ships) had saved himself in *Zealand*, ventured to sail with design to join *De Witte*, who lay in the *Texel* with that new squadron consisting of twenty-five men of war, fitted out to repair the loss sustained in the late engagements. The *English* fleet, which lay ready to oppose their conjunction, consisted of an hundred and six sail, great and small, and was commanded by *Monk*, *Pen*, and *Lawson*.

Tromp, whose intention it was to draw off the *English* from before the *Texel*, and thereby to give opportunity to *De Witte* to come out and join him, did his utmost, when discovered, to decline an engagement. But some nimble frigates of the *English*, by attacking his rear,
 I on

130 *Columna Rostrata.*

on the 27th of *July*, obliged him, about six in the evening, to hazard a sort of running fight. The next day, the hard wind prevented the renewal of the fight; which was no small advantage to the *Hollanders*: For the *English* pursuing without being able to engage them, *De Witte* found an opportunity to put to Sea from the *Texel*, and to join the rest of the fleet. The fight was renewed by the *English* on the 29th with extraordinary fury. For *Monk* being willing to put an end to the war, and loath to weaken his fleet by manning the prizes and sending off other ships with them to the next harbours (as usual,) gave orders that no ships should be taken, and that no quarter should be either taken or given, except to the chief officers: So that, in a short time, the Sea was covered with the blood of the slain. Here one might have seen a lively representation of the last day. The mixture of fire and water and smoak resembled the confusion or blending together of the elements; while the noise of the cannon and small arms, with the flashes of powder and the blaze of burning ships imitated thunder, lightning, and a general conflagration. *Lawson*, who had again a close engagement with *De Ruyter*, killed and wounded above half his men, * and shot down his fore-mast and main-top-mast; so that, had he not been relieved, he would probably have been

* *Leven van Tromp*. p. 111.

been destroyed. *De Ruyter's* ship was so disabled that she was tow'd into the *Maase*; but he himself came again with a galliot into the fleet. The *Dutch* rear-admiral *Floris's* ship, being quite disabled, was taken, and afterwards sunk. The vice-admiral *De Witte*, and captain *Cornelius Evertson* (brother of the vice-admiral of that name) behaved themselves bravely; endeavouring several times to board the admiral *Monk*: But *Evertson's* ship was sunk, and himself taken. The ship of the vice-admiral, his brother, being horribly shatter'd, was towed out of the fight. But the loss, which by its importance made all others seem inconsiderable, was that of the admiral *Tromp*: Who in the heat of the fight received a wound, by a musket-shot, from an *English* frigate, near the left pap, of which he immediately died. He was a person of tried courage, and great experience in Sea-affairs. From being cabin-boy to an *English* pirate (who had killed his father, and taken a *Dutch* man of war of which he was captain) his extraordinary merit had raised him to the highest command in the fleet. He died esteemed by his enemies, and infinitely beloved and lamented by his country, to which his loss, at this conjuncture, might have proved fatal.

By the death of *Tromp*, the *Dutch* fleet became as a body without a soul. Some, as deprived of all skill or power to defend them-

selves, fought their safety in their sails. Others, who still faced the *English*, made such faint resistance, as served only to render the victory the more complete. Their own historians complain, that about thirty of their best ships went off at once, and deserted their companions; which were soon obliged to follow.

In this cruel fight the *English* agree, that the *Hollanders* lost between twenty and thirty men of war, sunk or burnt, and five or six thousand men. The *Dutch* author of *Tromp's* life, on the contrary, gives a list but of nine ships, which he owns were lost. But the vice-admiral *De Witte* (who took upon him the command, after the death of *Tromp*) says, in his letter to the states, that twelve or fourteen ships were missing, and among them two vice-admirals, without mentioning any loss on the side of the *English*. Yet the *English* confess the loss of two ships, the *Worcester* and the *Oak*. The *Worcester*, they say, having boarded the *Roozekrans* or *Garland* frigate (formerly taken by the *Dutch*) was burnt, together with her enemy. The *Oak* was likewise burnt, but the men were saved. The *Triumph* and the *Andrew*, being grappled and fired, they confess, suffered great damage in sails and rigging; but, by the industry of the seamen, they were preserved. Their loss in men, is said to have amounted to
about

Columna Rostrata. 133

about four hundred killed and drowned, and seven hundred wounded; eight captains being among the former, and five among the latter.

Tho' the *English* carried off no ships, yet it seems they so generously assisted their enemies in distress, that they saved about twelve hundred men of the ships that were sunk, notwithstanding the forbidding of quarter. But prejudice casts a wrong colour on the best actions. The *Dutch Mercury*, for the year 1653, informs us, that the *English* were indeed very careful to save the *Hollanders*, whose ships were lost; but that it was for no other reason, than that they might serve as so many tokens of their victory. And, as if to overlook a virtue was not sufficient, without finding a vice, that author adds, that they, at the same time, inhumanly suffered their own people to perish, lest by saving them they should have made known their loss of ships.

The enemies fled in all haste within their sands, where they could not be followed: In which situation having staid some while to make a shew of expecting the *English*, they afterwards retired into the *Texel*. *De Witte* sent from thence the aforementioned letter to the states, wherein having given some account of their loss, he informed them, that the reason, why he retired with so much haste, was be-

134 *Columna Rostrata.*

cause so many of the ships that remained had suffered great damage, and because there were many *Poltrons* (as he expressed it) in the fleet, who left others in distress. From this letter it appears, beyond contradiction, with how little reason some *Dutch* writers have boasted, that their fleet had driven the *English* from their coast.

Upon the news of this signal victory, a day of general thanksgiving was appointed in *England*, and a narrative of the fight ordained to be read in the churches. Several chains and medals of gold were given to *Monk*, *Pen*, *Lawson*, and others for their great services on this and other occasions. Silver medals were likewise distributed among the inferior officers, and money among the seamen. *Cromwel* himself put the chain about *Monk's* neck, and, inviting him to a magnificent dinner, made him wear it while he sat at table.

Such unusual favours argue the merit of that admiral, upon this occasion, to have been more than common. And indeed, that *Monk* had not been an idle spectator of the combat, may appear from the letter he writ to the council of state; wherein he informed them, that of five *Dutch* admirals he had himself the fortune to shoot down the flags of three, viz. (as the *Dutch Mercury* for that year confesses) those of *Tromp*, *Evertson*, and *De Ruyter*; with whom and others he had been so long and

so deeply engaged, that towards the end of the fight he was towed out of the fleet.

This was the last considerable action of the year 1652; a year which three general engagements (in which the *English* gained no less than six victories) have rendered as remarkable as any in the *English Annals*.

Such a load of misfortunes had so broken the force, and sunk the spirits of the *Dutch* nation, that, if the war had continued, 'twas believed, there would scarcely have been either ships to man, or men to fight. The Sea was possessed by the *English* fleets, and nothing but their sands protected their harbours. The populace were tumultuous, the publick placards disregarded, and the states themselves, of whose wisdom or integrity their ill success had produced a very mean opinion, were threatened with plundering. In short, every thing seemed to tend to a revolution.

Yet, partly to satisfy the repeated complaints of the merchants, partly to let the world see they had still something like a fleet, the states (taking their opportunity, while the *English* were gone to land the prisoners and wounded) sent orders to *De Witte* to convoy a considerable fleet of merchant-ships, with about fifty men of war, and fire-ships, to the *Sound*. *De Witte* had the good fortune to pass by the *English*, who, unknown to the *Dutch*, returning
I 4
a day

136 *Columna Rostrata.*

a day or two before, had posted themselves near the *Dogger-sand*. But the *English* soon after, coming before the *Vlie*, fell in with another fleet of merchant-men, of which they took about thirty. In the mean time, *Lawson*, being sent with a squadron to the *Northern-coast* of *Scotland*, took a considerable number of herring-busses, together with four frigates which guarded them, and dispers'd the rest.

This proved the last action of the war ; but not the last misfortune of the *Dutch*. For the admiral *De Witte*, returning from convoying the merchant-fleet, suffered very much before the *Texel* by a violent tempest, wherein twelve or thirteen of his men of war perished. But the *English*, having received some damage by a lesser storm, were very seasonably returned, a little before, to their own coast.

In this deplorable state, it was, however, the good fortune of the *Dutch*, as it has sometimes been of their country, to be saved by their most dangerous enemy. For as the Sea, which so frequently threatens *Holland* with destruction, has sometimes been made its best defence, so *Cromwel*, who had so terribly endangered the *Dutch-republick*, was at last, to the surprize of all the world, induced to be its deliverer. For tho' his council of state had imposed severe conditions of peace (besides the demand of satisfaction for wrongs in *East-India*, and elsewhere) yet the ambition and self-interest
of

of *Cromwel*, who sought to enrich himself at the expence of the nation, and to establish his newly-acquired authority by a defensive league with the *Loevestein-faction* (who at this time governed *Holland*, and who being enemies to the house of *Orange*, and consequently to the royal family of *England*, were engaged in the same interest with himself) disposed him to grant them a peace upon easier terms. With this view, he first dismiss'd his sham-parliament, and then, having assumed the title of *Protector*, he began to treat with the *Dutch* commissioners in his own name. In short, the bargain was soon made, and the treaty of peace signed, *April 5, 1654.*

In this treaty, some of the chief demands of the council of state (which were part of the twenty-seven articles formerly insisted on) were omitted: Such were, the coalition with *England*; the annual rent of the fishery on the *British-coast*; the right of searching the *Dutch* ships; the right of limiting the number of their men of war, and a free trade upon the *Scheld.*

The most material of the conditions agreed upon were, the delivering up of such as could be found of the murderers at *Amboina* to justice; their acknowledging of the *English* dominion at Sea, by striking to the flag; their submitting to the *Act of Navigation*, notwithstanding that their refusal to submit to it was
one

138 *Columna Rostrata.*

one principal cause of their engaging in the war; as also the excluding of the house of *Orange* for ever from the offices of stadtholder and admiral of *Holland*. To these *Monsieur de Neufville*, in his *History of Holland*, adds the payment of great sums for reparation of damages, and a promise of procuring the restitution of the *English* ships and effects seized by the king of *Denmark*, or at least of giving an equivalent, on condition that that king should be included in the treaty. But in the affair of *Amboina* nothing was ever done.

Thus ended the most vigorous war that ever was maintained at Sea. 'Twas begun and finished in the short space of one year and eleven months: Yet in that time the *English* took no less than seventeen hundred prizes, valued by the *Dutch* themselves at sixty two millions of guilders, or near six millions of pounds sterling. On the contrary, those taken by the *Dutch* could not amount to the fourth part, either in number or value. Within that time the *English* were victorious in no less than five general fights, some of which were of several days: Whereas the *Hollanders* cannot justly boast of having gained one. For the action between *De Ruyter* and *Ascough*, in which they pretended to some advantage, was no general fight: And the advantage gained by *Tromp* in the *Downs* is owned

ed to have been gained but over a part of the *English*-fleet. 'Twas this short quarrel which (by the confession of * *Valkenier*) reduced the *Dutch* to greater extremities than the long war of eighty years had done against the crown of *Spain*. And the author of the † *Interest of Holland* computes that in this short war, and in the time of the *Northern* troubles which followed between the crowns of *Sweden* and *Denmark*, his country-men lost more than they had gained in twenty years before.

Tho' the *Hollanders* procured a peace for their ally the king of *Denmark*, on condition of making the satisfaction mentioned above, yet the *French* (notwithstanding that they had been very favourable to the interest of *Holland*, during the war) were not included in this treaty, any more than in the former treaty at *Munster*.

How inconsiderable the *French* were in those times for naval skill, may appear from an encounter which is said to have happened October 16. 1653, between captain *Hayton* of the *Saphire* and eight *French* men of war. Captain *Hayton*, coming up with their admiral, shot twice at his flag, who thereupon returned him a broad-side; but, perceiving the *English* were ready to board him, he got away. The captain with his single ship engaged

* Verwerd Europa, p. 122.

† Interest van Holland, p. 34.

140 *Columna Rostrata.*

gaged the rest, of which he took three, with the loss of only four men killed and a few more wounded. I should not have mentioned this deed of chivalry, had it not been supported by so good authority as that of Mr. *Whitlock*. *

The peace with *France* followed in the year 1655: To obtain which, the *French* were obliged to grant the *English* a very advantageous treaty of commerce, and to refuse their protection to the royal family of *England*.

Having thus finished a war against the three most powerful states in the world at Sea, it was not long 'ere the *English* commanders had opportunity to signalize themselves against another enemy. For peace was no sooner restored than *Cromwel* began a war with *Spain*. The pretended reasons were partly some late affronts and cruelties exercised upon the *English* in the *West-Indies*, and partly the unchristian severities of the *Inquisition*. But the true motives are conceived to have been chiefly the usurper's design to get rid of some of the military men, whose swords finding no employment at home, he feared might turn against himself; and likewise his desire to furnish his treasury with the riches of *Spain*, that he might be the better able to pay such other troops as he was obliged to maintain. Be that as it will, 'tis certain that
this

* *Memoirs* Fol. 547.

this project of *Cromwel*, how successful soever, proved in some respect a detriment to the *English* nation. For, by engaging in the war, the *English*, who had enjoyed a very profitable commerce with *Spain* about fifty years, parted with it for some time, and (as it were) bestowed it on the *Hollanders*, who, since the peace of *Munster*, Anno 1648, were become their rivals in that trade.

This war commenced Anno 1655, with an expedition to *Hispaniola*, a rich island in the *Spanish West-Indies*. The fleet was commanded by vice-admiral *Pen*, and the troops, which consisted of several thousand men, by colonel *Venables*. On the 28th of *January*, *Pen* arrived at *Barbadoes*, where he seized eighteen *Dutch* merchant-ships, which, in defiance of the late *Act of Navigation*, had presumed to trade in those parts. The army was there reinforced with several hundreds of men, who were raised in that and the neighbouring islands. On the 13th of *March*, *Pen* set sail for *Hispaniola*, where being arrived, the troops (which were found to be but ill provided with arms and ammunition) were landed at about ten *English* miles distance from *St. Domingo*, the place which they designed first to attack: So that, by marching in that hot climate through the deep sands, some of them were so overcome with heat and thirst that they died outright, and the rest were so faint

142 *Columna Rostrata.*

faint and fatigued, that they were not in a condition to resist, much less to attack the enemy. For, being charged by a small body of *Spanish* horse, several hundreds of their van were slaughtered, almost without fighting; but, upon the coming up of their main body, the *Spaniards* retired. The design of attacking *St. Domingo* was hereupon laid aside, and, the troops being re-imbarqued, the fleet sailed for *Jamaica*, where they met with better success; for, being landed, they soon made themselves masters of that noble island, with very little opposition. And tho' the *Spaniards* made several attempts to regain it, by landing with some thousands of men; yet they could never get any firm footing there, but were always repulsed with considerable loss.

The following year, admiral *Montague* (afterwards earl of *Sandwich*) cruising off *Cadiz* with three men of war met and attack'd seven *Spanish* galleons, as they were returning from *America*. Of these one was sunk, one burnt, two stranded, as many taken, and only one escaped to *Cadiz* together with a prize which they had taken in their passage from the *Portuguese*. The riches on board the ships that were taken were said to amount to two or three millions of pieces of eight. This action is immortalized by the celebrated pen of Mr. *Waller*.

Columna Rostrata. 143

In the mean time, *Blake*, who had been sent with a Squadron of men of war into the *Streights*, spread the terror of the *English* Sea-forces over all those parts. If we may credit *Signior Leti*, in his account of the life of *Cromwel*, the pope himself, upon the *English* Squadron's approaching the coast of *Italy*, was seized with such a pannick fear, that he did not think himself safe, even at *Rome*. But *Blake's* commission did not regard the pope, but another enemy. For, sailing to the coast of *Africa*, he sent to the *Dey* of *Tunis* to demand the release of all the *English* slaves, as also satisfaction for the ships that had been taken by the *Corfairs* of that place, during the time of our civil wars. But, receiving a very insolent answer from the *Dey*, a council of war was called, wherein it was resolved, to attempt the destroying nine of the *Moorish* frigates, which lay in *Porto Ferino*. This was a work of great difficulty. For batteries were raised along the shoar, planted with an hundred and twenty pieces of cannon, and the harbour was defended by a fort with twenty pieces, besides several other lesser forts well provided with cannon and small arms. But the admiral, vice-admiral, and rear-admiral, casting anchor within musket-shot of the main fort, and firing whole broad-sides on the enemy's forts and batteries, while the other men of war brought on the fire-ships and sloops,

the

the design was executed with such courage and success, that, within the space of four hours, all the *Moorish* ships were burnt down to the water, notwithstanding the great fire of the enemy ; with the loss of no more than twenty five men killed and forty eight wounded. Upon which the *Dey* was disposed to seek the friendship of *England*, and to release not only the *English*, but several *Dutch* slaves, for very moderate ransoms.

Blake, being returned from the *Streights*, was not suffered to be long without employment. For, in the year 1657, he was sent with a squadron to intercept the *Spanish* galleons. Being arrived at the haven of *Santa Cruz* in the island *Teneriff*, he found sixteen large ships at anchor under the protection of several forts and batteries ; among which were five or six great galleons, all richly laden. These he attack'd with such resolution, that in less than four hours they were taken, and (because they could not be carried off) burnt, to the unspeakable damage and terror of the *Spanish* nation. For which service *Cromwel's* parliament ordered *Blake* a letter of thanks and a diamond ring, valued at five hundred pounds. But, as he was returning in triumph from the destruction of the galleons, this victorious admiral died near the harbour of *Plymouth*. As he died on the *Sea*, which, during his life-time, he had made the theatre of

so

so many noble actions, so being brought to *Greenwich*, he was carried with great pomp and solemnity by *Water* to *Westminster*, where he had the highest honour a subject is capable of, by being interred among the kings in the famous chapel of king *Henry VII.*

While the *English* fleets were every-where successful, the land-forces were no less victorious by the defeat of the *Spanish* army before *Dunkirk*, and by the taking of that city and *Mardyke*. But the joy for these successes was moderated by considerable damages sustained from the privateers of *Ostend*, *Biscay*, and others: And while the *English*, upon the balance of accompts, won (for the present) little else but honour, their neighbours the *Dutch* were driving a most beneficial trade with the *Spaniards*; by which they had opportunity not only to recruit their great losses in the late war, but to put themselves into a condition more powerfully to dispute with *England* the sovereignty of the Seas.

After the death of *Blake*, admiral *Mountague* was sent with a squadron of twelve men of war to the *Sound*, to promote a peace between the kings of *Sweden* and *Denmark*, and to observe the *Dutch*, who were gone to the assistance of the latter. But hearing of the death of *Cromwel*, and the general disposition in *England* to restore the royal family, he suddenly returned, on pretence of want of provisions, to

K

assist

assist in the intended revolution. Upon his arrival, he was, by *Monk's* advice, sent to take charge of the fleet; and, being well received by vice-admiral *Lawson*, he disposed him and the other officers to submit to the determination of the next full parliament; which parliament voted the king's restoration.

C H A P. V.

*An Account of the English Naval-Affairs,
from the Restoration to the Revolution.*

SOON after the *Restoration*, admiral *Mountague* (newly created earl of *Sandwich*) and *Lawson* (lately knighted) were sent with eighteen men of war and two fire-ships to *Algiers*, to reduce those pirates to reason, who, taking the occasion of our civil dissensions, had lately committed several insolencies. Being arrived before the place, they immediately entered into a treaty with the regency; but the *Barbarians* soon broke it off, refusing to agree to the first point proposed, which was, That the *English* ships should not for the future be liable to

to be searched, on any pretence whatsoever; and having rudely dismiss'd the *English* commissioners, they gave fire on the fleet. Nor could the *English*, at that time, sufficiently revenge the affront. Hereupon, the earl of *Sandwich*, returning, left Sir *John Lawson* with ten ships before *Algiers*: But the *Barbarians* still remaining obstinate, and the *English* squadron wanting the means to force them, no peace could be concluded till the year 1662.

But this peace being no sooner made than broken by the faithless *Barbarians*, Sir *John Lawson* (who had likewise concluded a peace with *Tunis* and *Tripoli*) received orders to demand satisfaction for the damage sustained. Accordingly he went with seven ships, and, after some dispute, procured the release of the men and vessels that had been taken; but the *Infidels* refusing to restore the goods, the treaty ended in a formal declaration of war.

As Sir *John Lawson* was returning from *Algiers* towards the coast of *Spain*, he chanced to meet the *Dutch* admiral *De Ruyter*, who saluted him with his cannon and striking of his flag; and *Lawson* answered his civility with his cannon, but without striking. This gave some discontent to the *Hollanders*, who, having submitted so far as to strike first, had, it seems, expected that the *English* should have struck too. But *Lawson* excused himself to *De*

148 *Columna Rostrata.*

by informing him, that he had express orders not to strike to any king, prince, or state whatsoever. On this occasion 'tis remarkable, that tho' the tenth article of the treaty concluded between king *Charles* and the states, *Anno* 1662, only obliged the *Hollanders* to strike to the king's men of war within the *British* Seas, yet they chose to shew the same civility and subjection in all other Seas; that so the *English* might not, from their practice, pretend to any more sovereignty over the *British* Seas, than over others.

De Ruyter, being dissatisfied with this treatment, had, it seems, taken the resolution not to strike first, in case of another meeting with *Lawson*. But a letter being dispatched to the pensioner *De Wit* by the states-deputy *Mortaigne* (who was then on board *De Ruyter's* ship) an answer was returned with orders to strike as usual, if they met again; but however to avoid the *English* as much as possible.

The war with the *Algerines* continuing, vice-admiral *Lawson* received orders, in the beginning of the year 1663, to renew his endeavours for a peace. But the *Barbarians* being obstinate in refusing all reparation of damages since the last rupture, this negotiation, like the former, passed without effect.

This same year, the states (as appears by king *Charles's* declaration of war, dated *Feb.* 24. 1665) did, by their ambassadors, desire of the
court

court of *England*, that Sir *John Lawson*, with his squadron, might act in concert with *De Ruyter* against the pirates of *Algiers*. But notwithstanding this, *De Ruyter* soon after receiving secret orders to sail to *Guinea*, (on a certain design, which we shall hereafter have occasion to mention) deserted *Lawson*: Upon which, *Lawson* returned home with the news of this conduct of *De Ruyter*, leaving Sir *Thomas Allen* with twelve ships of his squadron; who afterwards, by the force of his cannon, brought the government of *Algiers* to reason.

The king, upon his restoration, pursuing the true interest of his people, did divers things tending to the encouragement of commerce, and the fishery. A treaty of peace and commerce was concluded with *Spain*; which left the *English* in possession of *Jamaica*, and restored to them a most beneficial trade. A treaty was concluded with *Holland*, by which divers points were settled, some tending to the honour, and others to the advantage of the nation. The *Act of Navigation* was confirmed in part; and a proclamation was issued, prohibiting all foreigners to fish within ten leagues of the *British* coast. But the nation had no sooner begun to reap the fruits of a settled peace and a flourishing trade, than they were again alarmed by the prospect of an approaching war. Great complaints were made by almost all the trading

150 *Columna Rostrata.*

companies in *England* of new damages and affronts sustained from the *Dutch East* and *West-India Companies*. The particulars of which (according to the printed complaints of the companies, and the king's own letter to the states-general, dated *Octob. 4. 1666.*) were the seizure of several ships, the hindering others from trading to places, where the *English* had factories, on frivolous pretences, the detaining of *Cape-Corse Castle* on the coast of *Africa*, as also of the island *Pooleroon* contrary to treaty, and the shooting at the *English* flag.

These losses and indignities, joined with such others of a more ancient date, for which his late royal father could never obtain that satisfaction which *Cromwel* had afterwards in his power but neglected to procure, induced the king, at last, to demand satisfaction by his ambassador at the *Hague*. But this the pensioner *De Wit* and the *Loevestein Party* (who then governed the state) had little inclination to give, as depending on the assistance of *France*, by vertue of a defensive alliance concluded, *Anno 1662.* Besides, the hatred that party bore to the house of *Orange* naturally disposed them to be the enemies of *England*. Their fear was that the king had some designs, in favour of his nephew the young prince of *Orange*; which designs they thought they should encourage by tamely submitting to the demand of satisfaction.

In

In short, no satisfaction being to be hoped for by treaty, the only remedy was war. But before it came to an open rupture between the nations, the *English* government, in the names of subjects, had begun to make reprisals for the damage sustained in time of peace from the subjects of the states.

Sir *Robert Holms* had been sent *Anno* 1661, with four frigates, on account of the duke of *York*, as governor of the *Royal African-Company*, to the coast of *Guinea*, to make reprisals for the detaining of *Cape-Corse Castle*, a place belonging to the *English* in the kingdom of *Fetu*: On which occasion, he summoned the *Dutch* to surrender *Cape-Verd* to the company within a limited time; yet offering them the liberty to continue their trade there as before. He then proceeded to a small fort possess'd by the *Dutch*, who, firing their cannon to prevent the landing of the *English*, were obliged to surrender, and the fort received the name of *James-Fort*, in honour of the duke. From thence sailing to the river *Gambia*, he dislodged the *Hollanders*, and built a new fort.

The *Hollanders* still refusing to deliver *Cape-Corse*, Sir *Robert* was sent a second time, *Anno* 1663, with a small squadron to take it by force. But searching a *Dutch* ship by the way, he found orders (as king *Charles* informs the states in his letter, *Octob.* 4. 1666.) from the *Dutch West-India Company* to their governor ge-

152 *Columna Rostrata.*

neral *Valkenburg*, to seize the *English* fort *Cormantin*; which discovery disposed him to go beyond his commission.

In *Jan.* 1664, being arrived near *Cape-Verd*, he took a *Dutch Guinea* ship called the *Briel*, and a yatch called the *Neptune*, together with two other ships, called, the *Walcheren*, and the *Maagd van Enkhuysen*; all belonging to the *West-India Company*. The twenty first of the same month, he arrived with his squadron at *Cape Verd*.

This cape is part of the *main-land of Africa*, and lies on the west-side of the kingdom of *Jaloffi*, and to the *North-west* of the river *Gambia*, in the 15th deg. of *North Latitude*. About a cannon-shot from thence lies the island *Goeree*, whereon were two forts. The lower fort was furnished with about twenty pieces of cannon, and the upper with eight: The former was called *Fort-Nassaw*, the latter *Fort-Orange*.

Sir Robert first summoned these two forts of the island *Goeree*; which, since the governor refused to surrender, he attacked and took the next day; together with a ship called, the *Crocodile*, lying under their protection; after having, the evening before, taken two other *Dutch* ships, called the *Visch-korf* and the *Vischer*. In the forts he found a great quantity of goods, ready to be shipped off for *Holland*, and, among the rest, twenty thousand hides.

These

These he loaded on his own and the *Dutch* ships, and transported them to *Sierra Liona*.

Then he proceeded to the haven of *Tacorari*, on the *main-land* of *Africa*, in the kingdom of *Anten*; where he attack'd *Fort-Witsen*, fortified with three walls, and took it by storm, making the garrison prisoners. Afterwards coming to *St. George del Mina*, the chief of the *Dutch* forts, he attempted with eleven sloops and three boats to make himself master of four ships, lying at anchor under the cannon of the fort: But the garrison being on their guard, he could not effect it.

He then proceeded to attack *Cape-Corse Castle*: Which, tho' of extreme difficult access, by a passage where a hundred men might have kept off a thousand, was soon forced to surrender. *Cape-Corse* is, at present, the chief fort of the *English*, and the largest and finest, next the *Dutch* fort of *St. George del Mina*, of the whole coast. After these successes, either he or the garrison of *Cormantin* attacked and reduced *Adea*, *Anamabo*, and *Cbama*.

The *Dutch*, to render the *English* at that time odious, gave out that they exercised great inhumanities on those occasions, by cutting off noses and ears, digging the very dead bodies out of their graves, hewing off their heads, and then carrying them in triumph on their pikes and swords. For that purpose, a letter from the governor of *Fort del Mina*, filled

led with such complaints as he had heard from those who fled to him for protection, was printed and dispersed throughout their fleet.

But such stories could find no credit with any who were, in the least, acquainted with the character of the *British* nation. Such rather ascribed the mentioned cruelties to the barbarous natives of those countries, who joined with the *English*, and could not be brought under discipline. And that it was in reality no otherwise, appears from the confession of the *Dutch* author of *De Ruyter's* life, who assures us, that they were the *Negroes* who murdered several *Hollanders* in cold blood. This, it seems, the *English* could not prevent. But he adds, that when one of the chief *Negroes*, called *John Cabess*, attempted to murder a certain *Dutch* merchant, he was hindered by *Mr. Selwin*, the *English* governor of *Fort-Cormantin*: He further informs us, that it was this same *Cabess* who mis-handled the dead bodies.

To give an idea of the savage disposition of this *Cabess*, and of his hatred to the *Dutch* nation, we shall insert the following account from the same author. Being the next year besieged in fort *Cormantin* by *De Ruyter*, he at last found the place reduced to the greatest extremity. Whereupon, fearing lest, if he fell into the hands of the *Dutch*, he should receive the reward of his cruelties, he would have persuaded the *English* governor to blow
up

up the fort together with the whole garrison. But finding him deaf to so inhuman a proposal, he in a rage cut the throats of his own children, and, giving himself several wounds, leaped desperately from the wall into the ditch, where he died.

From the coast of *Guinea*, Sir Robert sailed for *New-Netherland*; which he reduced in the month of *August* 1664, changing the name into that of *New-York*, in honour of the duke. Yet this was not done, merely by way of reprisal, but partly by vertue of a claim of right. For *New-Netherland* being first discovered by the *English* under the conduct of *Sebastian Cabot* (who took possession of all that *Northern* coast in the name of king *Henry VII* of *England*) had been always deemed a part of the *English American* dominions, till the year 1637, when it was first seized and planted by the *Dutch*.

Upon the news of these proceedings of the *English* in *Africa* and *America*, the states (or rather the *Loevestein* or *Arminian Faction* among the states) who a little before had invited the *English* court to act in conjunction with them against the *Algerines*, immediately dispatched away secret orders to their admiral *De Ruyter*, then at *Cadiz*, to desert the *English* admiral *Lawson*, and sail with his squadron of twelve men of war to retake the places on the coast of *Guinea*. This commission he so far executed, as
to

to oblige the governors for the *African* company, either to surrender or demolish several of those forts. He likewise seized a great quantity of goods belonging to that company. After which, he made himself master of *Fort-Cormantin*, a place which had always been in possession of the *English*. But *Cape-Corse* and *Chama* (two of the places taken by Sir Robert Holms) remained unreduced. From the coast of *Guinea*, *De Ruyter* sailed to *Barbadoes*, where he attack'd a considerable fleet of merchant-ships lying under protection of the forts, but was repulsed with great loss. Then passing near *Monserat*, *Nevis* and *New-foundland*, he took above twenty sail of *English* ships, and so returned to *Holland*.

These actions on both sides served to exasperate the two nations, and to hasten the preparations for war; which was proclaimed by the *Dutch* in *January*, and by the *English* in *February* 1665. But before it came to that, the *Heer van Goch* was sent by the states, to ply the king with memorials and complaints. To which the king's answer was, That he had received no particular information of the affair of *Guinea*; and that the two companies must decide the dispute. These complaints of the ambassadors being likewise retaliated by the *English* merchants, whose repeated complaints obliged the king to repeat his demands of satisfaction, the constant refusal
of

of the satisfaction demanded was the cause of the open rupture between the parties.

This war was begun with the almost unanimous consent of the *English* nation, at the desire of the parliament, and with a distinguishing zeal of the city of *London*, which furnished the government with considerable sums to promote it. On the contrary, the justice of the war, on the side of the states, was doubted of by many of their own subjects, who were not of the *Loevestein* faction. And 'tis remarkable that a certain *Dutch* author, upon the *French* king's declaring for the states, was not afraid to say, *that he had chosen the side of friendship rather than that of justice* *.

The *Hollanders*, since the war with the rump and *Cromwel*, had, by their profitable trade with *Spain*, been enabled considerably to reinforce their fleet. Notwithstanding which, orders were given, towards the end of the year 1664, for the building of forty-eight new men of war, and for laying up abundance of all sorts of naval stores.

About the time that the war was proclaimed, Sir *Thomas Allen*, with eight or nine men of war and frigates, performed the first considerable action at Sea, by attacking a fleet of about forty *Dutch* *Streight-ships* near *Cadiz*, under convoy of four men of war, which were assisted by many of the stoutest merchant-ships,

* *Consideration over het Beleyd van De Wit.*

158 *Columna Rostrata.*

ships, during the fight. In this engagement, the *Dutch* commadore *Brakel* was killed, four of the richest ships were taken, or sunk, and the rest chased into the bay of *Cadiz*, where they were for some time block'd up by the *English*.

Nor had the *English* less advantage nearer home. For, of a great fleet coming from *Bourdeaux* and other ports of *France*, no less than an hundred and thirty were taken: Some of which, being reclaimed by the *French* and other merchants, were released; but the far greater part were detained and confiscated.

The states, upon the news of these disasters, forbad the fisheries and commerce, laying embargoes on all vessels, partly to procure men to man their fleet, but chiefly to prevent their falling into the hands of the *English*. This was extreme damage to the merchants; which damage, notwithstanding their care, was still increased by the loss of many rich ships that were already abroad, and were taken in their return.

In the midst of these transactions, the states, to ingratiate themselves with the subjects of *Great Britain*, released about fifty *English* and *Scotch* vessels which had been seized in their harbours, at the beginning of the rupture: Whereupon, the king, not enduring to be out-done in point of generosity, released such
ships

ships of the *Hollanders* as had been seized in the ports of *Great Britain*.

Notwithstanding these civilities, the preparations were carried on with equal vigour for a decision between the fleets. To encourage their people, the states issued a proclamation with promises of greater rewards than ever to such as should perform any brave action; and extraordinary bounty-money was given to those who entered into the service. Yet the *English* fleet was first ready; consisting of one hundred and nine men of war and frigates, and twenty eight fire-ships and ketches manned with twenty one thousand and six seamen and soldiers, under his royal highness the duke of *Tork*, as admiral of the *Red*, commanding the whole fleet, prince *Rupert*, as admiral of the *White*, and the earl of *Sandwich*, as admiral of the *Blue*. Sailing to the coast of *Holland*, they lay some time before the *Texel*: But having suffered in their sails and rigging by storm, they were obliged to leave that coast, after taking ten or twelve merchant-ships. No sooner were the *English* gone, than the *Dutch* put to Sea; having, for the greater expedition, partly by persuasion, and partly by force, taken the best seamen out of three *East-India*-ships lately arrived *. Their fleet, which consisted of an hundred and twelve
men

* *Leven van De Wit* in 4to p. 252.

160 *Columna Rostrata.*

men of war, and thirty fire-ships, yatches, &c. manned with twenty-two thousand, three hundred and sixty-five sailors and soldiers, was commanded by the admiral *Obdam*, and under him, by the young *Tromp*, the two *Evertsons*, *Cortenaar*, *Stellingwerf*, &c. These, coming near the coast of *England*, had the fortune to meet with nine rich *Hamburg* ships, under convoy of a frigate of thirty-four guns, which they took with a booty valued at between two and three hundred thousand pounds *Sterling*. This was a very sensible loss to the merchants; but it was soon revenged. For the *English*, having with the utmost speed repaired the damage suffered by the storm, put out to Sea, engaged, defeated, and chased the *Dutch* into their harbours.

This memorable battle was fought off *Leostof*. The *English* had the weather-gage, and the fight began *June 3, 1665*, at three in the morning. The fleets having several times charged through each other, without any remarkable advantage, it happened that the earl of *Sandwich*, with his *Blue-squadron*, fell about one o'clock into the center of the enemy's fleet, and divided it into two parts; which was a considerable step to the victory, by beginning that confusion which at last ended in a flight. In the mean time, the duke of *York* in the *Royal Charles* of eighty guns, and admiral *Obdam* in the *Eendracht* of eighty-four, happened to have
a close

a close engagement, during which, the duke was in great danger; the earl of *Falmouth*, the lord *Muskerry*, and Mr. *Boyle*, being all three killed by his side with one cannon-ball. But in the heat of the fight, the ship of the *Dutch* admiral blew up, and, of five hundred men, only five were saved. This accident increased the confusion and consternation of the enemies; whereupon four of their ships, (*viz.* *Coeverden* of sixty guns, *Prince Maurice* of fifty, *Utrecht* of forty-four, and another of forty) falling foul of each other, were burnt by one fire-ship. Soon after, three others of their best ships, (*viz.* *Marsseveen*, *Tergoes*, and *Swanenburg*) being in the same confusion, suffered the same fate: And the ship *Orange* of seventy-five guns, being disabled in a sharp fight against captain *Smith* of the *Mary*, was likewise burnt. So many spectacles of misery moved compassion in the breasts of the *English* themselves. The whole *Dutch* fleet seemed on fire; and the cries of so many unfortunate men, who were either drowning in the Sea, or scorch'd in the Flames, was more terrible than the thunder of the cannon. Whatever assistance is due to people in distress, was given by the *English* to their vanquished and perishing enemies, while the fight was continued against the rest with equal fury. The *Dutch* vice-admiral, *Stellingwerf*, was shot through the middle by a cannon-ball; and the vice-admiral, *Corte-*
L *naar*,

162 *Columna Rostrata.*

naar, received a shot in his thigh, of which he immediately died. In short, the enemy suffered a deplorable defeat. Between thirty and forty † of their ships went off, about eight in the evening, together, and left the rest to follow, as well as their sails and the *English* would permit. During the fight and chase, the *English* affirm, That no less than eighteen of the *Dutch* ships were taken (tho' some were left again) and about fourteen sunk, besides what were burnt and blown up : But the *Dutch* own no more than nine ships taken, one blown up, and seven or eight burnt. As for the *English* loss, tho' it was considerable in great men, thro' the death of the earl of *Marlborough*, rear-admiral *Sampson*, and vice-admiral *Lawson*, (who died after the fight of a wound in his knee) besides such as have been already mentioned ; yet, it was, otherwise, no way proportioned to the greatness of the victory. Only one ship, the *Charity*, of forty-six guns, was taken in the beginning of the fight by a *Dutch* ship of sixty, after having lost most of her men in a rude combat with *Tromp*, *Hiddes*, and *Swart* *. Their loss in men is computed, in the whole, to have amounted to two hundred and fifty killed, and about three hundred and forty wounded: Which

† *Levens der Zeehelden* tweede deel. p. 166.

* *Leven van Tromp*, p. 252.

Columna Rostrata. 163

Which can hardly be supposed to have been the tythe of the enemy's loss.

One or two of the *Dutch* historians, on the credit of a certain anonymous writer, report, that a sharp encounter happened between the earl of *Sandwich* and one captain *Centen* in the ship *Orange* of seventy-five guns, mentioned above. This captain, they say, having boarded the earl, had the fortune to make himself master above decks; and the earl, after an hour's fighting, was relieved by prince *Rupert*. But of this, I find no mention in any other history.

The night after the battle, the whole *Dutch* fleet might probably have been destroyed, if the wind had not blown hard upon the shoar, and the *English* had not spent their fire-ships.

This signal victory of the *English*, joined with the successes of the bishop of *Munster* at land, caused the common people of *Holland* (who were generally of the *Orange-party*) to cry out against *De Wit* and the *Loevesteinfaction*. They considered those losses and disgraces as the just punishments of heaven, for their having broken with a nation of their own religion, by refusing the satisfaction demanded, and for making an alliance with a popish prince. But *De Wit* being sensible that the interest of his party could be no otherwise supported than by the alliance with

164 *Columna Rostrata.*

France, and fearing that the giving satisfaction to *England* might produce farther demands, in favour of the house of *Orange*, was resolute to continue the war. In the mean time, the preachers, who had given themselves some liberties in the pulpit, were strictly forbidden to meddle with state-affairs.

The duke of *York* and prince *Rupert* being gone to court, the chief command of the *English* fleet was given to the earl of *Sandwich*; who, upon notice that *De Ruyter* was returning from his forementioned expedition to *Guinea* and the *West-Indies*, soon put to Sea, with design to intercept him. But *De Ruyter*, who had timely intelligence of the late successes of the *English*, was so fortunate as to save himself in the *Western-Em*s.

In the mean time, the earl of *Sandwich*, having received advice, that a very rich fleet of about seventy sail (among which were the *Turkey* fleet and ten *East-India* ships) had taken shelter at *Bergben* in *Norway*, he detached *Sir Thomas Tiddiman*, with twelve or fourteen men of war, (the largest being a sixty-gun ship) and three fire-ships to attack them. This was executed in the very harbour, tho' not so suddenly as was advisable. So that the *Hollanders* having a good number of large ships, and being protected by the castle, as well as by the batteries, which they had time to raise on the shoar, the attack, tho'

tho' performed with all possible vigour, proved unsuccessful; but ended, however, without the loss of any ship on the side of the *English*: As appears, not only by the *English* account, but likewise by that of *Mynbeer Schouten* *, (the famous traveller) who was an eye-witness. Yet in this action, which lasted, with the utmost fury, the space of above three hours, the *English* suffered considerable damage, as did all the largest *Dutch* ships, which were drawn into a line, to defend the *rest*. The wind, which had been a great disadvantage to the *English*, during the fight, by blowing all the enemy's smok in their faces, proved at last an advantage, by assisting them to make their retreat out of the harbour.

The protection of the *Danes*, upon this occasion, cost the *Hollanders* twelve or thirteen thousand *Rix-Dollars*, (partly given as a gratuity to the *Danish* governor, and partly laid out in fortifying the castle) besides forty-one pieces of cannon, which they carried and planted on shoar, and which were never restored by the *Danes*.

This fleet, which thus escaped at *Berghen*, had not the same good fortune at Sea: For, being afterwards fetched off by the whole *Dutch* fleet of men of war, they were in their way home attack'd by a violent storm, which

L 3

did

* *Levens der Zeehelden*, tweede deel. p. 207.

166 *Columna Rostrata.*

did considerable damage to their masts and sails, sunk two fire-ships, and scattered the men of war and merchant-men in such a manner, that many of them became a prey to the enemies. The vice-admiral and rear-admiral of the *East-India* fleet, very richly laden, together with four men of war, were taken by five ships of the *English*, which were separated from their fleet by the same storm: And soon after, four others of the *Dutch* men of war, with two fire-ships, and about thirty rich merchant-ships, fell in with the gross of the fleet, and were likewise taken.

The *French* king, seeing the great successes of the *English*, had offered his mediation for a peace. But, that having been rejected, he recalled his ambassador from the court of *England*, and (in pursuance to his treaty with *Holland*) declared war in *January*, 1666. His example was followed by the king of *Denmark*, and the elector of *Brandenburgh*, who did the same in the end of *February*. But, to induce the *Dane* to take this step, *Holland* was obliged to forgive a debt of forty tons of gold, (or, as some say, sixty) due for assistance against the *Swedes*, and to agree to a yearly payment of fifteen tons of gold (whereof three were to be furnished by *France*) as long as the war should last. And the *French* court, politickly making use of this opportunity to become considerable at Sea,
got

got permission from the states (by the means of the pensioner *De Wit*) to build twelve men of war in *Holland* (besides others, which they were allowed to build in *Denmark*) and to purchase as many more stout merchant-ships, together with vast quantities of ammunition. Whereupon, the *French* prepared to join a fleet of thirty-six men of war, besides gallies and fire-ships, with a squadron of *Dutch* in the *Mediterranean*, in order to sail under the duke of *Beaufort*, and make a diversion in the ocean.

In the mean while, certain overtures were made to prevent the progress of a war, which threatened the effusion of so much christian blood: But, the *English* court far from being frightened, by such a powerful confederacy, would grant no peace to *Holland*, without paying two millions for damages and charges, and excluding their allies. These conditions, however, were not at the first entirely rejected by the states; a sort of treaty being begun at *Paris*, at the request of the queen-mother of *England*, but soon broken off by the recalling of the *English* minister *Hollis*.

The following summer the fleets put again to Sea, to decide those disputes by the sword which could not be determined by treaty: And soon after happened the memorable fight of four days; when prince *Rupert* being detached with the whole white squadron (except only the admirals) consisting of a-

bove twenty men of war and frigates, with order to oppose the duke of *Beaufort*, *Monk* with between fifty and sixty engaged the grand fleet of the *Dutch*, consisting of above ninety under the command of *De Ruyter*.

After the departure of prince *Rupert* with the *White-squadron*, general *Monk* (newly created duke of *Albemarle*) with the remaining two (*viz.* the *Red* and the *Blue*) passing over to the coast of *Flanders*, found the *Dutch*-fleet, composed of ninety-one men of war, carrying four thousand seven hundred and sixteen guns, and twenty two thousand four hundred and sixty-two men*; which, notwithstanding the vast inequality, he took a resolution to attack. This he executed so suddenly, as they lay at anchor between *Dunkirk* and the *North-Foreland*, that (as *De Ruyter* says in one of his letters to the states) they were obliged to cut their cables, to put themselves into a posture to receive him. The fight began on the 1st of *June*, and was not quite ended till the 4th at night.

In this remarkable battle, 'tis confessed by *De Ruyter*, in the same letter to the states-general †, that the *English* (whom he computes to have been seventy sail, great and small) were, notwithstanding their inferiority, continually

* Nauwkeurig Verhaal gedrukt door Order van de Heeren Staaten.

† Zeehelden 2de deel, p. 222.

tinually the aggressors. It was not without reason that many blamed the conduct of the duke of *Albemarle* on this occasion, at the same time that they admired his courage. And indeed the best that could be said in his excuse would amount to no more than this, that his courage and former extraordinary successes against the *Dutch* had produced in him too great a contempt of that nation. But it seems that nothing betrays the weakness of human nature, like success; a mean opinion of the *Hollanders* being at that time not only the fault of the duke, but of the *English* in general. For a certain *Dutch* author * brings in the *English* boasting, that sixty of their ships were sufficient to cope with the whole fleet of the *Hollanders*, and that prince *Rupert's* Squadron was more than sufficient against the *French*.

To the vast inequality of number, there was added another very great disadvantage, on the side of the *English*, in the first day's fight. For it blowing a stiff gale, and the *English* having the weather-gage, their ships were so bent that (by the testimony of divers of the *Dutch* writers themselves) they could make no use of their lowest tire of cannon; which, by reason of its largeness and situation, is apt to do the greatest execution.

The

* Eng. Ned. Munst. Oorl. p. 279.

The first day's engagement was very fierce on both sides. The *Dutch* being sensible of their advantage, in point of numbers, found this a favourable opportunity to revenge their former losses and disgraces : On the other side, the *English* strove to ballance the present disadvantages, by resolution and constancy. *Tromp*, exasperated by the deaths of his father and grandfather, pierced furiously through the *English* squadrons ; but his ship, after having lost all her masts, was so shattered, that he was obliged to quit her. *De Ruyter* lost his main-top-mast. The ship of captain *Otto Treflong*, one of *De Ruyter's* seconds, was burnt ; and the rear-admiral *Staghouver* killed. This is what the *Dutch* in their accounts confess : But the *English* speak of two *Dutch* men of war that were burnt. On the side of the *English*, the ships of sir *William Berkley*, vice-admiral of the *White*, and two others, being cut off from the line and very much disabled in charging through the enemy, were taken, after the death of Sir *William*, and the loss of almost all their men. Towards the latter end of the day, Sir *John Harman*, rear-admiral of the *White*, being surrounded by a throng of enemies, signalized himself by the death of the *Zealand*-admiral, *Evertson*, and the destruction of three of the enemy's fire-ships ; after which being left by the enemy, (tho' *De Ruyter*, in his letter wherein he gives an account of this

this day's fight, says, he was sunk) he retired with his disabled ship to *Harwich*. The battle ended at ten o' clock.

The following night was spent in repairing the damage suffered on both sides, as well as possible; and next morning the fight was renewed by the *English* with fresh vigour. About noon, *Tromp* (who, by a sort of *Pythagorean* transmigration, passed from ship to ship, and fought revenge in variety of shapes) being together with the vice-admiral *Vander Hulst*, and others, too rashly engaged among the *English*, was in the utmost danger of being taken or burnt; and the affairs of the *Dutch* (according to the testimony of captain *Ruth Maximiliaan* *, a noted *Dutch* captain, who was present) seemed to be in a desperate condition. But *Tromp* and his companions were, at last, relieved by *De Ruyter*, after the loss of one or two ships burnt, and the death of *Vander Hulst*, who was shot with a musket-bullet.

The duke, finding that the *Dutch* had received a reinforcement, and that his small fleet, on the contrary, was much weakened through the damages sustained by some, and the loss and absence of others of his ships, took, towards the evening, the resolution to retire, and endeavour to join prince *Rupert*, who was coming to his assistance. The retreat

* vid. *Leven van Tromp*, p. 312, 313.

treat (according to the letter of the aforementioned *Dutch* captain) was performed in good order : Twenty-six or twenty-eight men of war, that had suffered least, brought up the rear, interposing between the enemy and the disabled ships ; three of which, being very much shattered, were burnt by the *English* themselves, and the men taken on board the other ships. The *Dutch*-fleet followed ; but at a distance. As they thus sailed on, it happened on the third day, that Sir *George Ascough*, admiral of the *White*, commanding the *Royal Prince* (being the largest and heaviest ship of the whole fleet) unfortunately struck upon the sand, called the *Gallopier* ; where being threatened by the enemy's fire-ships, and hopeless of assistance from his friends, (whose timely return the near approach of the enemy, and the contrary tide, had rendered impossible) he was forced to surrender. His ship was there burnt, and himself and his men were made prisoners. But, towards the evening, prince *Rupert* coming up with his squadron, the *English*, with drums beating and trumpets sounding, set their course towards the enemy, and renewed the fight, charging through and through the *Dutch* squadrons ; but the night soon after parted the fleets.

On the fourth day, the *Dutch*, who were still considerably stronger than the *English*, were (according to prince *Rupert's* letter) almost

Columna Rostrata. 173

most out of sight ; but, being pursued, were overtaken about eight o'clock, and the fight begun anew in a terrible manner. Both parties, impatient to bring this long dispute to a decision, gave the utmost proofs of courage and conduct. The ship of the *Dutch* captain *Uytenhof* was burnt. Those of *Tromp* and *Sweers*, being quite disabled, were obliged to leave the fight. The ship *Dom van Uytrecht* yielded to the duke, but was afterwards relieved. Several of the *English* suffered considerable damage, and two or three, much disabled, were taken. The fight lasted till about seven in the evening, when a sudden mist drew a curtain before the bloody scene ; and so this tragedy, tho' one of the longest that ever were acted upon the Sea, concluded with the fourth act.

I cannot omit some particular instances of the *English* bravery, because I have found them partly recorded with honour in divers of the *Dutch* histories.

The resolution of Sir *William Berkley* was very remarkable ; who, tho' he found himself cut off from the line, encompassed with enemies, his men murdered, his ship disabled and boarded by multitudes at once, yet defended himself, almost alone, sacrificed four or five of the enemies with his own hands, and after all died without accepting quarter *.

The

* Leven van Tromp, p. 326.

174 *Columna Rostrata.*

The like bravery was shewn by the rear-admiral *Mings*; who, having received a bullet in his neck, refused to be bound, or to leave the deck, and forcibly detained the flowing blood, near an hour with his fingers, till a second bullet went through his neck, and so finished at once what the other had begun †.

Sir *John Harman*, being disabled amidst a throng of enemies, was grappled by a fire-ship, which, at first, raised such a thick smoak, that it could not be seen where the grappling irons were fixed: But, upon her taking fire, the boatswain, with a desperate courage, sprung on board her, and perceiving the irons, by the light of her own fire, got them loose; for which exploit, he was afterwards made captain of the *Ruby*. Hereupon the enemies, finding their fire-ship was spent without effect, sent off a second, which, grappling Sir *John's* ship, set her on fire. This caused such despair among his seamen, that about fifty of them leaped into the Sea, to avoid the fury of a more terrible element: But Sir *John*, with his sword drawn, running among his men, threatened to kill any that should refuse to assist in getting loose from the fire-ship, and quenching the flames. This his presence of mind produced the like resolution in his people, and their joint

* *Leven van Tromp*, p. 326.

joint endeavours, at last, prevailed over the violence of the fire. But, the cordage being burnt, a yard fell on Sir *John*'s leg and broke it. The enemy seeing the fire extinguished, after having in vain summoned him to surrender, sent off a third fire-ship; but four pieces of his lower-tire sunk her, before she came aboard. The last broad-side, that was given by Sir *John*, killed the *Dutch* vice-admiral, *Evertson* *; (as we before observed.) Upon which, being left by the enemy, he retired to *Harwich*; where having in some measure repaired the damage, and set up jury-masts, he (tho' in great pain by his broken leg) put to Sea again, to have had a share in the honour of the last day's engagement: But, before he could come up with the fleet, the fight was ended.

More might be added, if any thing greater could be said of those actions of our countrymen, than what the pensioner *De Wit* himself said, some time after, to Sir *William Temple*, a man of sufficient credit. The pensioner, we know, was far from being partial to the *English* nation. Yet he owned, " That the
" *English* got more glory to their nation and
" the invincible courage of their seamen by
" those engagements, than by the two vic-
" tories of this war; and that he was sure
" their own people could never have been
" brought

* *Id.* p. 320.

“brought on the following days, after the
 “disadvantages of the first; and he believed,
 “that no other nation was capable of it, but
 “the *English* *.” And the *Dutch* writers of
Tromp’s and *De Ruyter’s* lives, tho’ they take
 much pains to persuade their readers, that the
Hollanders won great honour in this four days
 fight, yet confess, that it was the cruellest
 they had ever engaged in.

The *Dutch* historians, in general, make extraordinary encomiums on the conduct of the admiral *De Ruyter*; who, they say, by his great experience, always prevented the disordering of the *Dutch*-fleet, notwithstanding the utmost efforts of the *English*. Particularly, one of them observes, that he was the man who first taught the *Hollanders*, that the *English* were vincible, after so much contempt, as they had shewn, of the *Dutch* nation †.

They generally compute their own loss but at four, or at the most, six men of war. That of the *English* was at first given out to amount to thirty-five; then it fell to twenty-five; then to twenty-three, and at last to sixteen; as is observed by the *Dutch* author of *De Wit’s* life in 12mo. However, six *English* men of war and frigates, taken in those engagements, gave occasion to a mighty triumph. And not without reason; for in all the general engagements,

* Sir *W. Temple’s* Observations, p. 206.

† *Levens der Zeehelden* 2de deel, p. 227.

engagements, both before and since, the *Hollanders* carried off but one man of war of the *English*. Their account of the loss of men, on the side of the *English*, is still more extravagant: Which they make to amount to five or six thousand killed, besides the wounded (which usually are not fewer) and about three thousand prisoners. But this account must be allowed to be impossible: Unless we can suppose the number of the killed, wounded, and prisoners exceeded, or at least, equalled that of all the *English*, who were engaged the two first days.

On the other side, the *English* affirm, that the *Dutch* lost fourteen or fifteen men of war and frigates, with one and twenty captains, and above five thousand common men; and they compute their own loss, during the fight, but at nine men of war; tho' they confess, a great number of men were killed and wounded.

The *Dutch*, however, having had fewer ships disabled, appeared in a short time before the *Thames*: Where they had not been long, ere they saw the *English* fleet coming down the river, to engage them on more equal terms; upon which they immediately retired towards the coast of *Holland*.

The *English* fleet consisted of about eighty men of war, and frigates, and eighteen or nineteen fire-ships, divided, as usual, into

M

three

three squadrons, *viz.* the *Red* under prince *Rupert*, and the duke of *Albemarle*, (who were both in one ship) the *White* under Sir *Thomas Allen*, and the *Blue* commanded by Sir *Jeremiah Smith*.

The *Dutch*, (according to their own accounts) were eighty-eight men of war and frigates, and about twenty fire-ships, divided likewise into three main squadrons, under the command of *De Ruyter*, *Evertson* and *Tromp*.

The *English* being come up with the enemy, there happened a furious engagement, on the 25th of *July*, at noon, *North-east* and by *East* of the *North Foreland*. Sir *Thomas Allen*, with the *White*-squadron, began the fight by attacking *Evertson*. Prince *Rupert* and the duke, about one o'clock, made a desperate attack upon *De Ruyter*, and, after a fight of three hours, were obliged to transport themselves on board another ship. In the mean time, the *Friesland* and *Zealand* squadrons under *Evertson* were put to flight, by Sir *Thomas Allen*; and *Evertson*, together with his vice-admiral *De Vries*, and his rear-admiral *Koenders*, killed. On this occasion, the ship of the *Zealand* vice-admiral *Bankert*, being left, was taken by the *English* and burnt, together with the ship *Sneek*, of fifty guns. The sight of these advantages caused prince *Rupert* and the duke, with the *Red*-squadron, to redouble their fury against *De Ruyter*, whom they

they engaged, ship to ship. In this fray a *Dutch* fire-ship was sunk ; and the ship *Guelderland* of sixty-six guns, (being one of *De Ruyter's* seconds) was quite disabled : But the captain of an *English* fire-ship, attempting to grapple her, was forced to set fire to his ship too soon. A second *Dutch* fire-ship was burnt by the *English*, and most of the men drowned. Captain *Ruth Maximiliaan*, another of *De Ruyter's* seconds, was killed ; and *Nybof* and *Hogenhoek*, his other seconds, mortally wounded. After these losses, several of *De Ruyter's* squadron began to disengage and trust to their sails. But his vice-admiral *Van Nes* stood bravely by him, and received great damage. Yet, being at last deserted by most of their squadron, they yielded to necessity, and followed with only eight or nine ships. *De Ruyter's* ship was so disabled, and his people so fatigued, that he could make no resistance ; and only the calm prevented his being boarded by the *English*.

As for *Tromp*, being hotly engaged with Sir *Feremiah Smith*, and the *Blue-squadron*, he suffered himself to be drawn so far from the rest of the fleet, that he lost the opportunity of assisting his friends, who were in distress. This is generally supposed, by the *Dutch* writers, to have happened through a stratagem of the *English* ; *Smith's* squadron being the weakest of the *English*, and *Tromp's* the strong-

180 *Columna Rostrata.*

est of the *Dutch*. In this fight, *Tromp's* rear-admiral *Hoën* was killed, and the ship of his vice-admiral *Meppel* extreamly shattered, having an hundred men killed and wounded. On the other side, the *Resolution*, an *English* man of war, commanded by captain *Haiman*, was burnt by a fire-ship.

In the mean time, *De Ruyter* was making his retreat; which, for want of wind, continued all night and the next day. Prince *Rupert* and the duke of *Albemarle*, with part of the *Red-squadron*, were always close at his heels; from whom he stood out a terrible storm. Some *Dutch* writers relate, that *Van Nes*, having been on board *De Ruyter's* ship to consult what was to be done, he was no sooner gone than a great shot took away the bench on which they both had fate. The prince and the duke continued the chase; but not being able to board *De Ruyter*, for want of wind, they thought to have ruined him by a fire-ship; which missed very little of its effect. This design being disappointed, they began to cannonade with greater fury; which almost reduced *De Ruyter*, tho' a man of tried courage, to despair. The *Dutch* historian who writ his life informs us, that he was heard to say, *O God, how am I thus unfortunate! Is there not one bullet among so many thousands, to put a period to my life!* But by this time they began to approach the shallows on the *Dutch* coast; which

which soon obliged the *English* to give over the chase.

Tho' the *Dutch* allow the glory of the victory to the *English*, yet they pretend that they themselves suffered the least damage. *De Ruyter*, in his letter to the states, writes (tho' without certainty) that the *English* lost four men of war; two of which he heard were sunk, and as many burnt. On the contrary the *English*, (who lost no great officer, and but few captains) affirm they missed but one man of war and some fire-ships. But their accounts of the enemy's loss make it to amount to no less than twenty ships sunk or burnt. They add rear-admiral *Van Saan* to the number of the killed, on the side of the *Hollanders*, and speak of no less than four thousand killed in the whole, and about three thousand wounded.

The enemy being driven over the flats into the *Wielings*, the *English* went to lye in *Schonevelt*, the usual rendezvous of the *Dutch* fleets.

The noise of the *English* cannon upon their coast soon rouzed the *Hollanders* out of their pleasing dream of victory. They saw their fleet defeated, and their shoars insulted by an enemy, who, but six weeks before, they were made to believe, was entirely broken and disabled. Such complaints were likewise brought in to the states, as produced a fresh enqui-

ry into the behaviour of the officers of the fleet; of which several were punished, and *Tromp* himself was discharged the service for ill conduct.

While the *Dutch* were refitting their shattered fleet, the *English* were not idle in reaping the fruits of their victory. They passed along the whole coast of *Holland*, taking ships at the very mouths of the harbours, and causing a hot alarm where-ever they appeared. Being come before the *Vlie*, they had intelligence by a fisher-man who was fallen into their hands, that, upon the islands *Vlie* and *Schelling*, there were several considerable magazines belonging to the states and the *East-India* company, and a great number of rich merchant-ships lately come from *Muscovy*, *Guinea*, and other parts, lying at anchor within the islands. Upon this information, nine frigates, five fire-ships, and seven ketches were detached to destroy them under the command of Sir *Robert Holms*. With these Sir *Robert* came the next day, being the 8th of *August*, at eight in the morning, to anchor before the *Vlie*. From thence he sent in a ketch upon discovery, which, returning, partly confirmed the report of the fisher-man, having counted about two hundred sail of merchant-men, with two men of war which had served as convoys.

A council of war being called, it was resolved not as yet to attempt the ruining of the magazines on the islands, lest the garrisons should be assisted from the ships, during the attack. 'Twas then concluded to make the first attempt on the fleet: For which purpose, the *Pembroke*-frigate, being the lightest, was sent with the five fire-ships into the *Vlie* to make a trial. The design was executed with no less dexterity than bravery. One of the fire-ships, commanded by captain *Brown*, immediately grappled the largest of the convoys and fired her; and the *Dutch* captain, after some resistance, endeavouring with fifteen or sixteen men to save himself in the boat, was drowned. The other convoy was at the same time burnt by another fire-ship, but the captain and part of the men had the good fortune to escape. This being perceived by the merchant-ships which lay behind, they cut their cables, and drove away towards the *Shallows*. But being followed by the three remaining fire-ships, several of the richest ships were burnt. And Sir *Robert* sending off, at the same time, about twenty pinnaces from under the island where he lay, they easily overtook the flying enemies, and with combustible materials set fire to almost the whole fleet: For the *English*, having received orders not to plunder on pain of death, were so expeditious in their work,

184 *Columna Rostrata.*

that only three or four privateers, one *Guinea* and a few *Muscovy* ships had time to reach the *Shallows*; all the rest perishing by the flames.

Having thus far executed his design, he sent two frigates and some ketches to make a descent upon the island *Vlie*. But this was prevented by a hard rain, which rendered the fire-arms unserviceable.

But, on the island *Schelling*, they had better success; where landing their men, divided into eleven companies, and seeing no other way of destroying the magazines, they laid the town of *Brandaries* in ashes, after having plundered as much as the time would permit. This town was the chief of the island, and consisted of six or seven hundred houses.

Sir *Robert* had formed a design against two other towns on the same island; but considering, that, if he undertook it, he should be obliged to wait, at least, twenty-four hours for the tide, and fearing, lest if the wind in the mean time should change, he might find great difficulty to get off, he therefore ordered all his men on board, and so rejoined the fleet.

The loss of the *Hollanders*, on this occasion, was most deplorable. The ships, and their proper ladings, were valued, by themselves, at twelve millions of guilders, or about a million, one hundred-thousand pounds *Sterling*:

ling: And these were become yet richer, by reason of a great quantity of valuable goods, which the chief inhabitants of the *Vlie* brought on board, at the first approach of the *English*, as thinking them safer there, than on shoar. Add to all this, the value of the houses, goods, and magazines on the island *Schelling*; and, by a moderate computation, the loss must amount to a very great sum. On the contrary, the loss of the *English* amounted to no more than four or five fire-ships (which were well employed) a few pinnaces, which were sunk by the enemy's cannon, and six men killed, and about as many wounded.

After these successes, and the taking of twelve or fourteen prizes on the coast, the *English* fleet returned home. Upon which, the *Hollanders* put to Sea with seventy-nine men of war and frigates, and twenty-seven fire-ships, under command of *De Ruyter*. Their intention was, to sail down the *Channel*, in order to join the *French* admiral, the duke of *Beaufort*. At this time the *English* (who had been reinforced since the last battle) had ten or twelve ships more than the enemy; it being almost the only time, either in this or the former war, that they had either outnumbered or equalled them. This superiority, joined with their interest, to prevent the conjunction of the *French*, caused a great forwardness in the *English* to engage.

But

186 *Columna Rostrata.*

But a hard wind deprived them of their advantage, and gave opportunity to the enemy to escape. According to the *English* accounts, the *Dutch*, whose chief view was to join the *French*, were so afraid of an engagement, that, when the *English* stood in after them to the road of *Boulogn*, they haul'd close in with the shoar, and had been there burnt or run-a-ground, if the storm, suddenly coming on, had not forced their enemy to retire to *St. Hellen's*. Yet some *Dutch* writers would persuade the world, that the *English*, tho' flush'd with victory, superior in number, and near their own coast, avoided a general engagement. A story as likely, as that they formerly fled from an inferior number of vanquished enemies, after the victory they had gained near *Jucatra* (now called *Batavia*) in the *East-Indies*, already mentioned! But that the fleets, at *Jucatra*, were parted by storm, is clear not only from the testimony of monsieur * *De Neufville*; but likewise from the consequent siege of the *Dutch*-fort: And that nothing but the hard wind prevented an engagement on this occasion, appears from the confession of *Montanus* †, one of their own historians. In fine, the duke of *Beaufort* (tho' come as far as *Diep* in *Normandy*) not daring to proceed, 'tis probable

* Hist. de Holland, p. 2. l. 4. chap. 1.

† Leven van Wil. Hendrik, p. 59.

bable the *Dutch* were glad of the change of wind, which favoured their retreat to their own coast.

About this time, two *Dutch* men of war, and as many privateers, violated the neutrality of the *Elb*, by attacking seventeen *English* merchant-ships in that river; whereof three, together with a *Hamburgher*, were burnt. But one captain *Green*, by defending himself bravely the whole night, till his ship sunk, gave opportunity to the rest to save themselves under the canon of *Hamburgh*. Some of the *Dutch* officers, upon their return to *Holland*, were discharged the service, for ill conduct in this affair †.

To conclude the actions of this year in *Europe*, seven *French* and *Dutch* men of war, (being part of the duke of *Beaufort's* Squadron) were defeated by Sir *Thomas Allen* on the *French* coast; one *French* ship, called the *Ruby*, carrying seventy guns, and five hundred men, was taken, and two of the *Dutch* were driven ashore and burnt, the rest, with much difficulty, escaping up the *Seine*: And, of five *Dutch* cruisers, three were taken or destroyed, by commadore *Robertson*, near the *Texel*.

In the beginning of *July*, the states taking the opportunity of a letter which they writ to the king of *England*, about disposing of the
body

* Engelse, Holl. Munst. Oorl. p. 349.

body of Sir *William Berkley*, who was killed in the great four days fight, had made some overtures of peace. This letter was civilly answered by another, wherein the king shewed himself not averse to it, notwithstanding that the happy success of his arms might (as he said) have inspired him with other thoughts. Hereupon, they sent, together with the said body, another letter on the same subject, dated *Sept. 6*. To this, the king replied *Octob. 4*, giving an account, at large, of the grounds of his beginning the war, and of the terms upon which he was disposed to end it. The states writ a reply, *Nov. 16*; which not satisfying the king, the treaty, for a time, seemed to be broken off. But they, soon after, sent another letter with the proposal of a formal congress, in some neutral place, at the king's choice; upon which, the king, for doing them the greater honour, chose the *Hague*. This they, for certain reasons, thought fit to except against, and to propose either *Maestricht*, *Bois-le-duc*, or *Breda*. At last, 'twas agreed it should be at *Breda*; and accordingly all the ambassadors of the parties concerned met, together with the *Swedish* mediators, and had their first conference in the end of *May*, 1667.

Having thus far taken a view of the affairs of war and peace in *Europe*, we may now look

Columna Rostrata. 189

look abroad and observe what passed in remoter parts.

In the *West-Indies*, the *English* took the islands of *St. Eustace*, *Tobago*, and other places from the *Dutch*. On the contrary, the *Dutch*, under the conduct of the *Zealand* commadore, *Quiryns*, made themselves masters of *Surinam*: And the *French*, assisted by the *Dutch*, almost deprived the *English* of half the island of *St. Christopher's*, after several obstinate disputes, and the death of their commander *Les Salles*. Six frigates, and some other small vessels from *Barbadoes*, failing to repair this loss, were so ill treated by a violent storm, that they were put out of a condition to execute their design, and two or three of the most disabled ships fell into the hands of the enemy. In the mean time, the *Dutch* admiral, *Evertson*, recovered *Tobago*, and, in company with *Quiryns*, took many prizes on the coast of *Virginia*. On the other side, Sir *John Harman*, who was sent to protect the *English* settlements, being arrived before *St. Christopher's*, with twelve frigates, in the end of *March* 1667, burnt two *French* ships; and soon after, upon intelligence, that two *Zealand* privateers, with four prizes, lay at *Guadalupe*, he sent part of his squadron thither, which took them; and afterwards, landing on the island, did considerable damage. The news of this having reached *Martinico*, monsieur *De la Barre* and the *Zealand* commadore,

madore, *Quiryns*, with the united forces of the *French* and *Dutch*, consisting of twenty-two men of war and frigates, with thirteen hundred soldiers on board, failed to oppose the progress of the *English*. On the 10th of *May*, they came in sight of *St. Christopher's*, and were immediately encountered by the *English* squadron. In this engagement, which was very sharp, and lasted about three hours, the *English* were sometimes almost surrounded: But the conduct and bravery of their admiral, being well seconded by the inferior officers and seamen, rendered them not only equal, but superior to the enemies. In short, both *French* and *Dutch* were defeated, with the loss of five or six of their ships.

The *Dutch* historians differ in their accounts of this action. One * says, that the *English* retired after the fight, and left the confederates masters of the place of battle. Another †, without mentioning any such advantage gained by the confederates, contents himself with saying, That both parties, after a hot engagement, retired; the *English* to *Nevis*, and the confederates to *St. Christopher's*. But *Swinnaes* (a noted *Dutch* historian) in the third part of his history, confesses what the others endeavour to conceal, viz. that

* Engelse, Ned. en Munst. Oorl. p. 417.

† Levens der Zeehelden 2de deel. p. 244.

that the *French* and *Dutch* were worsted, and suffered a considerable loss.

'Tis remarkable that tho' Sir *John Harman*, about the time of this action, was lame and in great pain by the gout; yet upon discovery of the enemy's fleet he got up, walked about, and gave orders as well as ever, till the fight was over, and then became as lame as before.

The *Zealand* commadore, complaining that he had not been well seconded in the engagement, parted soon after from the *French*, and so the *English* were left entire masters in those Seas. Nor did they fail of improving their advantage: For, attacking the *French* in the very port, they burnt their admiral, and six or seven of their best ships; all the rest, except two, being sunk either by the *English* shot, or by the *French* themselves. After this, they retook *Surinam* from the *Dutch*, and made themselves masters of the *French* island *Cajana*.

The great successes of the *English*, during this and the former war, had, it seems, taught both *French* and *Dutch*, how little advantage they were to expect either from their courage or plain-dealing: They therefore resolved to have recourse to address and stratagem. *John De Wit*, pensioner of *Holland*, was the man who, together with the ministers of *France*, contriv'd the affront at *Chatham*; which, being

being first privately agreed on between him and the *French* ambassador *D' Estrades*, was afterwards formally consented to, and the project signed by the said *D' Estrades* on the one hand, and the deputies of the states on the other, *April 25, 1667*. According to this agreement, the *French* were to have sent a squadron under the duke of *Beaufort*, to assist in the execution of the design: But they declined the performance; being content that the *Dutch*, by being the only actors in that affair, should draw upon themselves all the revenge of the *English* nation. To prepare the way for the execution of their project, a letter was written, thro' the instigation of the *French* ministers, by the queen-mother of *England*, who was then in *France*, to inform the king her son, that both the *French* and *Dutch* had their eyes wholly turned towards the treaty of peace which was negotiating at *Breda*, and that they had no design to bring a fleet to Sea that year. This had the desired effect, and by imposing on the king (who thereupon neglected all naval preparations, tho' lately well supplied with all manner of stores from *Gottenburgh*) was the chief occasion * of the success of their design. For this expedition, like that of the *Argonauts*, could not succeed, till the guardian dragon was laid asleep.

The

* Valkenier's Verwerd Europa, p. 73.

The *Dutch*, taking this advantage, hastily manned out a considerable fleet, and, being assisted by some traiterous *English* pilots, entered the river of *Thames* in the beginning of *June*, under the command of the admiral *Van Ghent*. What exploits they performed, both there and in the river *Medway*, shall be related according to the most authentick accounts both *Dutch* and *English*.

Cornelius De Wit (the brother of the pensioner) who was present at the execution of this design, in quality of deputy of their high-mightinesses, informs them in his letter, that *Sheerness-Fort* (which the *Dutch* historians † own was in no state of defence) was left by the *English*, after having been cannonaded about half an hour by the *Hollanders*, who found in it fifteen iron guns, with a great quantity of naval stores valued at thirty or forty thousand pounds: That, proceeding up the river *Medway*, they found several frigates ready to dispute with them the passage to *Chatham*, so that (the deep part of the river being narrow) it was a considerable time 'ere any of the *Dutch* captains had the resolution to advance and force their way: That, at last, one captain *Brakel* (to atone for some offence he had committed) offered his service to make the first attempt; and afterwards, advancing with great bravery, boarded and took the foremost of the *English* frigates which

N guarded

* *Levens der Zeehelden tweede deel*, p. 248.

guarded the passage, being a ship of about forty guns, called the *Jonathan*: That the next ship of the *Dutch* that advanced was a fire-ship, which had the luck to grapple and fire another *English* ship carrying fifty-two guns, called the *Matthias*; after which several shallops were sent in, which took possession of the *Royal Charles*, being left by her men, and having only thirty two guns mounted: That this was followed by the burning of two other ships, called the *Charles the Fifth* and the *Fort of Honingen*, being sixty and seventy-gun ships: That another ship was likewise burnt, but the name was unknown: That this good success gave them encouragement to attempt three others (being all capital ships, and lying near *Upnor-Castle*) called the *Great James*, the *Loyal London*, and the *Royal Oak*: That these, being all unrigged and without cannon, were at last grappled and burnt by the fire-ships, notwithstanding the continual fire of the castle; and he adds, that all this was performed with the loss of about one hundred and fifty men, on the side of the *Dutch*.

The *English* accounts say, that after the taking of *Sheerness-Fort* (which was unfinished) some vessels were sunk at the entrance of the *Medway*, and a chain was laid across that river; but that a high tide and a strong easterly wind rendered those precautions ineffectual, by giving the enemy an easy passage

sage; upon which, three frigates that lay behind the chain were soon destroyed by the fire-ships. They deny that the *Royal Oak*, the *Loyal London*, and the *Great James* were all burnt; the two last being only damaged. They own the carrying off the hull of the *Royal Charles*, after the *English* had twice fired her, to prevent that dishonour.

The total of the *English* loss in shipping (according to the *Dutch* account) is two ships taken, and seven burnt; four of which (*viz.* the *Jonathan*, the *Matthias*, the *Charles the Fifth*, and the *Fort of Honingen*) were *Dutch* ships formerly taken by the *English*. But (according to the *English* accounts) only three frigates and one man of war were burnt, and the hull of another taken and carried off. To which loss may be added five or six fire-ships that were sunk, to stop up the passage.

On the other side, the *Dutch* (according to the *English* accounts) spent eight fire-ships, in executing the design, and lost two men of war, which ran a-ground in the river *Medway*, and were burnt.

The carrying off of the *Royal Charles* yielded no little subject of triumph to the *Dutch*; this being the ship which the author of *De Ruyter's* life calls *The Terror of the Sea*, having been formerly the ship of general *Monk*.

During the action, nothing happened so remarkable as the noble resolution of one cap-

tain *Dowglass*, a *Scotch* gentleman ; who receiving no orders to retire, when the *Royal Oak*, which he was appointed to defend, was set on fire, is reported to have replied to those who advised him to save himself, *It shall never be said that a Dowglass quitted his post without order* : Which words he failed not to make good ; for when the rest of the defendants shifted for themselves, he remained on board, and was burnt together with the ship. This was such an instance of heroick bravery, as can hardly be matched by any other histories than those of ancient *Greece* and *Rome*.

Tho' the court of *England* was too secure, and took no effectual measures to prevent a surprize ; yet this attempt could not perhaps have succeeded so well, had not the *Dutch*, by the advantage of the wind, gained such a speedy passage up the river, as almost prevented the news of their coming.

However, the vanity of *Cornelius De Wit*, who (as we said) was present at the action, was increased by the success of this hazardous undertaking to such a degree, that he caused (or at least permitted) his picture to be hung up in the council-chamber of the *stadt-house* at *Dort* (where he had been burghomaster) by which he was represented as a hero with a river full of burning ships on the one hand, and a *Cornu Copiæ* on the other ; signifying the action of *Chatham*
and

Columna Rostrata. 197

and the peace that succeeded it. But this being afterwards alledged, as one ground of the following war, and the burghers of *Dort* coming to understand that the king of *England* resented the insolence of the picture so highly, they tore it in pieces, nailing the head to the gallows, and the other pieces round the court of guard *. And his person soon after shared the same fate with his picture, he being murdered by the burghers, and cut to pieces, together with his brother the pensioner, by the enraged mob at the *Hague*. And, that no token of the action at *Chatbam* might remain, the *Royal Charles* was taken to pieces by order of the states.

But to proceed. The *Dutch* having thus far executed their design at *Chatbam*, (and finding the passage at *Gravesend* impracticable) fell down the river, and made an attempt on *Landguard-Fort* near *Harwich*, with fifteen or sixteen hundred men supported by the cannon of the fleet: But they were beaten off with considerable loss by the country militia.

To ballance this disgrace by some other exploit, they resolved to enter the river a second time. Accordingly, *De Ruyter* being sailed with one part of the fleet to the westward, to alarm the coast, *Van Nes*, on the

N 3

23d

* Montanus in het Leven van *Will. Hendrik*, p. 463.
Valkenier's Verwerd Europa, p. 677.

23d of *July*, sailed with the other part up the river as far as the *Hope*, where Sir *Edward Sprag* lay with five frigates, seventeen fire-ships, and some tenders. *Van Nes* attacking him, a sharp action ensued, especially between the fire-ships; and there being but little wind, the *English*, by towing their ships, acted their parts so well, that (as the *Dutch* confess) they destroyed no less than eleven or twelve fire-ships, with the expence of but six or seven of their own: But, the wind stiffening, they were at last obliged, by the unequal force of the enemy, to retire under the cannon of *Tilbury-Fort*. Yet the next day, being *Wednesday*, the *English*, by the means of their fire-ships, attacked the *Dutch* in their turn; and after a short dispute forced them to retreat, and set fire to their only fire-ship that was left, to prevent her being taken.

The loss of their fire-ships, and the despair of reviving the scene of *Chatham*, made the enemies think of nothing more than how to rejoin their companions. Accordingly, on *Thursday*-morning they set sail, and with much difficulty got near the river's mouth; being followed at a distance by Sir *Edward Sprag* with his fire-ships *.

The next day, being in the mouth of the river, they were met by another *English* squadron,

* *Leven van Tromp*, p. 392.

dron, consisting of four or five frigates and fourteen fire-ships, which came from *Harwich*, to welcome them at their return. These boldly attacked them, and immediately grappled the vice-admiral of *Zealand* and another of their men of war; but they both found means to escape the danger, tho' about an hundred of their men, thro' the fright, leaped over board, and were drowned. The rear-admiral of *Zealand*, being threatened with a fire-ship, and seeking to escape, struck on the ground, and was so damaged, that, being no longer able to keep the Sea, she was sent home.

These attempts of the enemy in the rivers of *Thames* and *Medway*, tho' favoured with some success; yet, if considered in all their circumstances, cannot perhaps escape the censure of rashness. And 'tis probable that the states would not have been very forward to run such manifest hazards (contrary to the opinion of their experienced admiral *De Ruyter*) had they not been strongly influenced by the counsels of the *De Wits*, whose hatred to the house of *Orange*, and the *English* nation, had qualified them to be made the tools of the *French* court: Which politick court, having formed designs against the *Spanish-Netherlands*, that might have proved prejudicial both to *Holland* and *England*, sought nothing more than by such attempts to cause a

N 4

lasting

lasting hatred and distrust between those two nations, which, after the conclusion of the war, were most concerned to unite and oppose them. And tho' the resentment of the *English* court, occasioned by the business of *Chatham*, was not so strong as to prevent their entering into an alliance soon after with *Holland* and *Sweden*, in order to check those ambitious designs of *France*; yet there is great reason to believe it was none of the least motives which at last disposed them to break that *Triple Alliance*: As may appear by the sequel.

While the *Dutch* loitered before the river and at *Torbay*, without effecting any thing remarkable, the *English* found means by their privateers and a squadron of frigates, commanded by Sir *Jeremiah Smith*, in the *North-Sea*, abundantly to repair the damage sustained at *Chatham*, by taking great * numbers of their merchant-ships, bound from the *Baltick* and *Norway*, as also from, and to *France*, *Spain*, *Portugal* and the *Streights*: And some *English* frigates took a man of war, called *Het Raadhuys van Haerlem*, which was going, with some others, to rejoin their fleet.

This proved the last action of the war. For on the 29th of *June*, 1667. the peace was concluded, and signed at *Breda*, after two general engagements, wherein the *English* were
confess'd

* *Levens der Zeehelden*, tweede deel. p. 253.

confess'd to be victorious; and a third, wherein the victory appears to have been undecided; besides the actions in the *Vlie*, and at *Chatham*, whereof the latter made the greater noise; but the former was, in itself, a far greater advantage. For, tho' the ruin of the town and ships was no profit to the *English*; yet the loss the *Hollanders* suffered, on that occasion, was, perhaps, more considerable than that of the *English*, during the whole course of this war.

By the treaty of peace, the *French* were obliged to restore all that they had taken from the *English* in the *West-Indies*; and it was agreed, between the *English* and the *Hollanders*, that whatever forts or colonies were in the possession of either party, before the 20th of *May*, (being the time when the treaty began) should be kept; but that whatever might happen to be taken afterwards should be restored. 'Twas likewise agreed, (for perpetuating the peace between the crown of *England* and the *Dutch* republick) That all offences, injuries, damages and losses, sustained on either side, during this war, or at any time before, upon any pretence whatsoever, should be totally expunged, and buried in oblivion. By this, and the foregoing article, the *Dutch* were allowed to keep possession of *Amboina* and *Pooleroon*; and the *English* were confirmed in the possession of *New-Netherland*,
and

and whatever else they had taken by way of reprisal from the *Dutch*: But *Surinam*, which was retaken by Sir *John Harman*, after the 20th of *May*, was restored, by virtue of the latter clause of the foregoing article. In fine, to prevent all disputes between the two *East-India Companies*, it was farther agreed, That commissioners should meet, in order to regulate the *India-trade* to mutual satisfaction.

Such was the success of this second war of the *English* against *Holland*, assisted by the confederate powers of *France* and *Denmark*; which was rendered the more remarkable by the incidents of the great contagion, and fire of *London*, wherein the prodigious loss of people and treasure was alone sufficient to have sunk the spirits of any nation less resolved than the *English*.

The peace was followed by the *perpetual edict*, by which the office of stadtholder was for ever abolished within the *United Provinces*, and the captain or admiral-general obliged to swear never to accept it, if at any time it should be offered by any of the provinces. It seems the faction of the *De Wits* found this the first favourable opportunity; having, till now, been prevented either by the power of the *Orange-party*, or by their fear of the king of *England's* inclination to support the interest of his nephew, the young prince.

Peace

Peace being restored to *Europe*, the naval war soon transferred itself into *Africa*. For, the *Algerines* having lately committed some hostilities against the subjects both of *England* and *Holland*, Sir *Thomas Allen* was sent with a squadron in the year 1669, who block'd up *Algiers*, taking and destroying several of their ships.

In the mean time, six of those *Corsairs*, from thirty-four to forty guns, being chased by a *Dutch*-squadron, under the command of *Van Ghent*, and retiring towards their own coast, would probably have escaped, had not four or five *English* frigates, under commadore *Beach*, come in to the assistance of the *Dutch*, and, after a close chase, obliged them to run a-ground: which situation, being attack'd by the *English* and *Dutch* in their boats, they were all taken, after being left by their men; and a great number of christian slaves, of different nations, were released. The *English* commadore presented sixteen *Dutch* slaves to *Van Ghent*, and received, by way of exchange, twenty *English*. But the ships, being leaky, were burnt.

The same year, some *English* frigates attack'd seven of the enemy's best ships near *Cape-Gaeta*. The admiral and vice-admiral of the *Barbarians* carried fifty-six guns each, the rear-admiral sixty, and the least of the rest forty: But, after a sharp fight, the vice-admiral

admiral was sunk, and the rest retired very much disabled. And captain *Kemphorn*, (afterwards Sir *John*) being attack'd alone, by seven of those *Corfairs*, defended himself so well, that he sunk two or three, and put the rest to flight.

The *Algerines* continuing obstinate, Sir *Edward Sprag* appeared in the year 1670, before their capital, with a squadron of men of war and frigates; but having cruised some days, without receiving any satisfactory answer to his demands, he sailed from thence with six frigates and three fire-ships, to make an attempt on a considerable number of those *Corfairs* which lay in the haven of *Bugia*. By the way, he lost the company of two of his fire-ships; yet, not discouraged by this accident, he persisted in his resolution. Being come before the place, he broke the boom at the entrance of the haven, forced the *Barbarians* a-ground and (notwithstanding the fire of the castle) burnt seven of their ships from twenty-four to thirty-four guns, together with three prizes: After which he destroyed another of their ships of war near *Tadellis*.

These and other misfortunes caused such a tumult among the *Barbarians* that they murdered their *Dey*, and chose another, by whom the peace was concluded to the satisfaction of the *English*, on the 9th of *December* in the same year.

Soon

Soon after this, there happened a third war with the *Dutch*, which had like to have proved fatal to their republick: In what manner, and upon what grounds, is now to be related.

In the summer of the year 1667, the *French* king, on pretence of the right of his queen, who was daughter to *Philip IV.* of *Spain*, (notwithstanding his renunciation of all right and title to any part of the *Spanish* dominions by the *Pyrenean Treaty*) fell into the *Spanish-Netherlands* with a mighty army, ravaged several of the provinces, and took *Charleroy*, *Oudenard*, *Aeth*, *Courtray* and *Lisle*, to the endangering of *Holland*. Whereupon, to prevent his further progress, the court of *England* entered into a strict defensive league with the *Dutch*, into which the king of *Sweden* being afterwards admitted, it was called the *Triple Alliance*. By this means, the *French* were stopped in their career, and a peace was concluded between the crowns of *France* and *Spain* at *Aix*, in the end of *April*, 1668.

The states-general having been zealous in forming the *Triple Alliance* (as being more nearly concerned in the preservation of the *Spanish-Netherlands* than any others) the *French* king, who found all his projects were broken by it, soon came to a resolution to take his revenge on the *Dutch*. With this view, he set all his engines at work, to hinder the execution

206 *Columna Rostrata.*

execution of the alliance, and even (was it possible) to dispose the court of *England* to come into his measures for humbling that nation. A plan of the design was communicated (as some suppose by the duchess of *Orleans*, king *Charles's* sister) and such effectual means were used to induce the king to approve it, that at last the *French*, depending on the assistance of *England*, began to put the design in execution.

The first step they took was the laying heavy imposts on the *Dutch* commodities in *France*; which imposts were continued, notwithstanding all the complaints and remonstrances of the states. Hereupon, the states prohibited the importation of *French* brandy and manufactures into the *United Provinces*; and taking umbrage at a rumour of the *French* king's design to march towards *Dunkirk* with a considerable army (which seemed to threaten *Dutch Flanders* and *Zealand*) they brought to Sea a powerful fleet to observe his motions, after having invited *England* to do the like.

This fleet lying before *Domburg* on their own coast, under the command of the admiral *Van Ghent*, it happened *Aug. 12, 1671.* that a yatch called the *Merlin*, with the king of *England's* flag, sailing from the *Maeſe* for *England*, passed, either designedly or by accident, through the midst of them: To which the *Dutch* admiral refusing to strike,
he

he was fired upon by the *English* captain. The want of respect to the royal flag was much resented by the court of *England*, and the captain of the yatch was, at his return, rewarded with a gold chain, for so boldly vindicating the honour of the crown.

Yet perhaps this difference might easily have been accommodated, had not a rupture with *Holland* been already agreed on between the two crowns. For tho' this refusal of the *Dutch* admiral to strike was contrary to the meaning or intention of the treaties subsisting between the nations (forasmuch as striking must be understood to be required as an honour to the flag, by what king's ship soever it be carried) yet the words of those treaties seemed to require striking only to men of war.

On occasion of this difference, the *French* king offered his mediation; which was accepted by the states. This offer, which seems to have been designed to render the *Dutch* secure, by removing their jealousy of the *French* preparations by land, was not without its effect: So that the faction of the *De Wits*, (which still sat at the helm) appear to have been over-reached by much the same artifice they had used with king *Charles*; whom they first laid asleep by a treaty of peace, after repeated protestations of their inclination to it, and aversion to war; and then,
took

took the opportunity to enter the river. What success this fineness of the *French* had afterwards, when, attacking the *Dutch* by land, they made such incredible progresses, may be seen in other authors: Our design confines us chiefly to the Sea.

About this time, a medal was struck in *France*, expressing the designs and pretensions of the two confederate kings, with regard to the projected war. On the one side, was represented the sun drawing forth vapours from the bogs, with this motto, *Evexi sed discutiam*; I have raised them, but will scatter them: reflecting on the service formerly done the *Dutch*, by the arms of *France*, in helping to raise them to such a pitch of grandeur; and likewise, the present design of *France* to humble them. On the reverse, were the moon and sea, with these words, *Mibi soli obtemperat Aequor*, Me alone the Sea obeys; denoting the ancient pretension of *England* to the sovereignty of the adjacent Seas.

The *French* court, the more effectually to engage the king of *England* on their side, had, it seems, discovered a proposal lately made to them by the pensioner *De Wit*, for forming a confederacy against *England*: Which double-dealing of the pensioner, joined with the king's resentment of the late conduct of the *Dutch*, in the affair of *Chatham*, their
want

want of respect to his flag, the *perpetual edict*, affronts from *Cornelius de Wit* and the rabble in *Holland*, the neglect of sending commissioners for regulating the *East-India-trade*, as was stipulated in the late treaty of *Breda*, together with some secret interests and engagements, struck those sparks, that afterwards produced so great a flame. Tho' some of these incentives were, perhaps, too much exaggerated by the pensioners, and emissaries of *France*; yet the *English* court thought proper to begin the war, without any formal declaration, as against people, who, by non-performance of articles, had made void the former treaties.

Sir *Robert Holms*, who began the reprisals which were the forerunners of the late war, was pitched upon to strike the first stroke of this, by attacking the *Dutch Smyrna*, and *Lisbon-fleets*.

The *Dutch*, having some suspicion of this design, had sent out several vessels to order those fleets to avoid the *Channel*, and to return by the *North of Scotland*. But, when the first of those advice-boats met them, they were already so far advanced, that 'twas judged very difficult, if not impossible, to change their course against the wind. They therefore resolved to follow their course thro' the *Channel*, and, at the same time, to put themselves into as good a posture of defence as possible. Ac-

O

cordingly,

210 *Columna Rostrata.*

cordingly, the merchant-ships, being seventy-one, or (according to *Montanus*) eighty-two in number, convoyed by six men of war, after having thrown great quantities of goods over-board, to clear the decks, divided themselves into three squadrons, each guarded by two men of war, and together forming a semi-circle or half-moon.

The suddenness of their approach was the cause, that they found the *English* unprovided; the squadron designed for the attack not being all ready. Only seven or eight frigates were in a condition to put to Sea: A force little superior to the *Dutch* convoy. Yet with these 'twas resolved to begin the attack, and, if possible, to disorder and detain them, till a reinforcement could come up.

At the back of the isle of *Wight*, March 13, 167 $\frac{1}{2}$, the *English* with their small squadron and three ketches, got sight of the *Dutch*, who (as the *English* accounts say) neglected to strike their flags, and lower their top-sails, at the firing of the first shot; whereupon, Sir *Robert* fired a second, upon which, they lowered their top-sails; but still refused to strike their flags. In the mean time Sir *Robert* coming up with *Adrian de Haas*, a *Zealand* captain, who was commadore of the *Dutch* convoy, called to him to come on board: Which he refusing, and sending one of his under-officers in his stead, Sir *Robert* saluted him
with

with a broad-side. Upon this, a sharp engagement ensued between very unequal parties. My lord *Ossory* engaged another *Dutch* captain, called *Du Bois*; and the rest fell on, where they saw the best advantage, striving with their utmost force and skill to disorder the *Dutch* squadrons. The convoys, on the contrary, did their best, and the merchant-ships (among which were many that were well furnished with cannon, and as fit for battery, as most of the *English* frigates) encouraged by the weakness of the assailants, were not backward to second their convoys. The combat (which resembled that of the sword-fish and the whale) lasted with great fury above two hours, till about an hour past sun-set, when the darkness put an end to it, after the *Dutch* commadore, *De Haas*, had been killed by Sir *Robert*.

The following day, the *English* being reinforced by four other frigates, and a ketch or two, renewed the fight. Sir *Robert* again attack'd the ship of *De Haas*, which was commanded by the second captain: And my lord *Ossory* boarded *Du Bois*, who, upon that occasion, lost his left hand. But the *English*, having to do with such multitudes, could gain no considerable advantage that morning. Sir *Robert*, however, not being easily discouraged, and resolving, tho' wounded, not altogether to lose his errand, made a third

and more desperate attack in the afternoon, with eight ships; which were then his whole force, the rest having been sent home disabled. This last effort succeeded so well, that he cut off from the line a man of war of fifty-four guns, which he boarded and took, after a stout resistance, the captain himself, and many of his men, being killed in the action. But the *Prize*, having received several shots under-water, sunk soon after. Then attacking the merchant-ships that were nearest, he took two, very richly laden, from *Smyrna* and *Messina*, together with two or three others of less value. But, this being after sun-set, the *English* could reap no more fruit of the advantage they had gained; and the *Dutch* found means to escape, by favour of the night.

On this occasion, *Montanus*, a noted *Dutch* historian, tells us, That his countrymen gained much honour, by having so bravely defended themselves against seventeen stout *English* ships. It seems, he reckons the ketches, to make up the number. It must, however, be confess'd, that the *Dutch* behaved themselves very well, and that the *English* suffered considerably in this bold action. But *Montanus* mistakes, in saying, my lord *Ossory* was killed: For 'tis well known, that he outlived the war, of which this action was but a beginning.

The

The ill-humour of the *English* court, with regard to the *Dutch*, was soon after increased by news from the *East-Indies*. For the *English-Company*, having laid out great sums in presents to the court of *Japan*, lost their money, and failed of a share in that profitable trade, through the representations of the *Dutch-Company*, importing, that king *Charles* had married the *Infanta* of *Portugal*, and entered into an alliance with that nation, which, of all others, is the most odious to the *Japanese*.

The attack of the *Dutch Smyrna*, and *Lisbon* fleets, was soon followed by a declaration of war on the side of *England*, partly founded on the reasons above-mentioned; and this was followed by another declaration, on the part of *France*.

War being declared, the preparations, on both sides, were made with all possible diligence. The *Dutch*, partly to be the sooner ready, and partly to prevent the loss of so many rich merchant-ships, as were taken in the first war, were again content to forbid all trade, to the great impoverishment of the country.

In *England*, tho' the court were very zealous for prosecuting the war, with the utmost vigour; yet the people in general were averse to it. They were jealous of the growing ambition of *France*, and foresaw that the ruin of *Holland* would equally tend to the weaken-

ing of the protestant interest, and the increase of the *French* power. This was the cause that several of the bravest and most experienced officers, who had signalized themselves in the former wars, either declined the service or engaged in it very unwillingly: And such notions, being spread among the common Sea-men, caused the service in general to become odious.

As, by these incidents, the *English* Sea-forces were rendered less formidable in themselves, so they became yet weaker by being joined with allies, who were not only novices in Sea-fights, but had too limited a commission: For, it seems, the *French* court, on the account of their great successes by land, looking upon *Holland* as a certain conquest, gave no orders to their Squadron to second the *English*, as was expected; being content rather that the *English* should be losers, than that the *Dutch*-fleet, which they almost counted as their own, should suffer.

There was likewise one incident, which rendered the *Dutch* stronger at Sea than could have been imagined. 'Tis well known that the party of the *De Wits* had at this time the management of affairs in the *United Provinces*. Those *De Wits* were sworn enemies to the house of *Orange*, chiefly in revenge of their father *Jacob De Wit's* imprisonment in the house of *Loervestein*; from whence their
faction

faction took the name of the *Loevestein Party*. Wherefore, the young prince of *Orange* being in the beginning of this war placed at the head of the army, those politick gentlemen are said to have advised the strengthening of the Sea-forces, to the weakening of the army, with design to expose the young prince to some disgrace, upon his entering on his command *.

During this war, was clearly seen the vast growth of the riches and power of the *United Provinces*, since the infant state of their republick. For whereas in the time of *William I. of Orange*, they could not have credit for fourteen thousand guilders, but upon promise of repaying double the sum; and were forced to pawn the bells of the *Hague* on another occasion, for raising the sum of fifteen hundred guilders; yet 'tis computed that, in this dangerous state of their affairs, they raised yearly no less than sixty millions of guilders, or about five millions and an half sterling.

The *English* fleet, being ready, was soon after joined by a *French* squadron under command of the count *D'Estrees*. The confederates were divided into three squadrons, viz, the *Red* commanded by the duke of *York* as chief-admiral, in the center, the *White* (or *French* squadron) under the count *D'Estrees* vice-admiral of *France*, on the right, and the

O 4

Blue

* Montanus in her *Leven van Will. Hendrik*, p. 133.

Blue under the earl of *Sandwich* on the left.

There is a great difference among the *Dutch* historians, in their accounts of the strength of both parties. *Montanus* tells us that the *English* had alone an hundred and sixteen ships, most of them large, besides twenty-four ketches; and that the *French* were forty-eight sail of stout ships *. This author, it seems, to make up a number, reckons men of war and fire-ships, victuallers and hospital-ships, without distinction. But monf. *De Neufville*, in his history of *Holland*, says the *English* had but sixty-five men of war, and the *French* thirty-six, besides twenty-two fire-ships: Which agrees with the *English* account.

The *Hollanders* (according to *Montanus*) had no more than seventy-five sail of men of war, twenty-three fire-ships and fourteen yatches. But the author of *Tromp's* life, (who writ since, and was either more sincere or better informed) says they had ninety-one men of war, forty-four fire-ships and twenty-three yatches; being in all an hundred fifty-eight sail. And 'tis remarkable, that tho' another noted *Dutch* author † thinks fit to follow the report of the *English* being an hundred and sixteen men of war, and the *Dutch* but seventy-four or five, yet he makes the number of guns almost equal; that of the *English* being

* *Leven van Will. Hendrik.*

† *Zeehelden* p. 266.

ing four thousand ninety-two, and that of the *Dutch* four thousand twenty-nine.

The confederate fleet lying at anchor in *Souldbay*, May 27, 1672. the wind N. E. a stiff gale, 'tis credibly reported, that the earl of *Sandwich* being, with the other flag-officers, invited to an entertainment a-board the duke of *York's* ship, took the liberty, in the midst of their jollitry, to say, That the fleet was in danger of being surprized, as the wind then stood, and that therefore 'twas his opinion, that they ought to weigh anchor, and put out to Sea: Whereupon, the duke, by a sudden reply, seeming to reflect on this caution of the earl, as the effect of fear, 'tis said, it caused in him such a resentment, as was supposed to have occasioned the loss both of himself and his ship in the following engagement.

The event, however, soon discovered the prudence of the earl's advice: For the following day, between two and three in the morning, the scout-ships, by firing their cannon, gave notice of the enemy's approach. Whereupon, the confederates, cutting their cables, ranged themselves in as good order as the time would permit. The resolution of the earl of *Sandwich* (who sailed almost alone to keep off the enemy) joined with a sudden calm, saved the fleet; which otherwise would have been endangered by the fire-ships. So that we may say of this noble earl, that

as he was the chief cause of the defeat given to the *Hollanders* in the first fight of the second war ; so he was a principal occasion of preventing the ruin of the *English* and *French* in this remarkable engagement, which was the first of the third war. But this his faithfulness to his prince and country, joined with his resentment of the late affront, proved fatal to himself ; as may appear by the sequel.

Souldbay, the theatre on which this naval tragedy was acted, has *Holland* to the *South-East*, and lies extended *North* and *South*. On the *North* it inclines to the *East*, and on the *South* to the *West*, in such a manner, that the *French*, who lay to the *South*, had more Searoom than the *Blue-squadron*, which lay to the *North*.

The *Dutch*, who were likewise divided into three squadrons, under command of *De Ruyter*, having the advantage of the wind, which, after the calm, was become *South-East*, began the engagement between seven and eight in the morning. *De Ruyter's* squadron, which was in the center, attack'd the *Red*, commanded by his royal highness the duke ; who was engaged with him, ship to ship, about two hours. *Bunkert*, who led the van, acted against the *White*, or *French-squadron*, under *D'Estrees* ; and *Van Ghent* against the *Blue*, under the earl of *Sandwich*.

The

The earl, being advanced somewhat before the others with his brave ship, the *Royal James*, carrying a hundred guns, and about eight hundred men, and interposing himself between his, yet disordered, squadron and the enemy, was first attack'd by captain *Brakel* (the same that began the attack at *Chatham*) who with his ship, *Great Holland*, of sixty guns, followed by a fire-ship, sailed out of *De Ruyter's* squadron, and was soon seconded by the whole squadron of *Van Ghent*. *Brakel*, depending on the assistance of his friends, (who, coming off before the wind, could better relieve him, than the *English* could the earl against the wind) sailed up boldly, and grappled his ship fast to the *Royal James*. While the earl was encountering *Brakel*, he was attack'd by *Van Ghent*, with others of the enemy's men of war and fire-ships, against all which, he defended himself, at least, two hours, killing *Van Ghent*, admiral of the enemy's squadron *, sinking three fire-ships, and a man of war, that would have laid him aboard on the other side; and at last, having disengaged himself from *Brakel's* ship, (which he had reduced to the state of a wreck, making himself master above decks, wounding *Brakel*, killing and wounding almost all his officers, and above two thirds of his men) 'tis conceived he might have made an honourable

* Montanus in her *Leven van Will. Hend.* p. 245.

nourable retreat, and have rejoined his squadron. But his great soul, it seems, being not able to forget his yesterday's affront, and scorning to live after so publick a reflection on his honour, he still continued the unequal combat, tho' not well seconded by his squadron: For Sir *Joseph Jordan*, his vice-admiral, with several others, instead of relieving him, as they might have done, failed to the *Red*, to assist the duke of *York*, who about this time was basely deserted by the *French*. Having thus defended himself till noon, and given (as a certain *Dutch* historian expresses it) the utmost proofs of unfortunate valour, a fourth fire-ship, covered by the smoak of the enemy, grappled the *Royal James* and set her in a flame. As for the earl himself, being unwilling to leave his ship, whilst there was the least hope of saving her, he was left almost alone to encounter the fire and the enemy: Which having done for some time in vain, leaping through the flames into the Sea, he ended his life, to his immortal honour, and to the great regret of his country.

Thus revenged fell the brave earl of *Sandwich*, a man of no less wisdom than courage; who had shewn his abilities not only in the war but in the cabinet, having with equal praise discharged the offices of admiral and ambassador. His body disfigured by the flames was found by the *English*, and honourably interred

terred in king *Henry VII's* chapel at the public expence.

'Tis said, that, during this engagement, three sailors, belonging to the *Royal James*, ran up to the main-top-mast-head of *Brakel's* ship and took down his pendant; but that *Brakel* in the mean time being disengaged, by getting loose the grappling irons, they remained aboard and were made prisoners.

The respect due to the memory of so great a man, as the earl of *Sandwich*, obliges me here to take notice of a calumny of some *Dutch* historians, who inform us that, finding himself gaul'd by *Brakel's* cannon, he would have delivered up his ship, had *Brakel* carried a flag. But as this would have been very different from all the actions of his life, so 'tis abundantly confuted by the obstinate defence he afterwards made against *Van Ghent*, to whom (as being a flag-officer) he might have surrendered with less dishonour, had he been so inclined.

But to proceed. The death of their admiral (who was killed by the earl of *Sandwich*) together with the furious attack of part of the earl's squadron *, which (tho' too late) came in to his rescue, caused soon after such confusion in the squadron of *Van Ghent*, that they held off and left the engagement for a considerable time: Which gave opportunity

* *Leven van De Ruyter. De Neuville, p. 2. l. 5. ch. 8.*

222 *Columna Rostrata.*

opportunity to the *Blue-squadron* to join the *Red*, and to assist the duke of *Tork*, who (after he was abandoned by the *French*) was in danger of being oppressed by two of the enemy's squadrons under *De Ruyter* and *Bankert*. On this occasion, * *Cornelius Evertson*, the admiral of *Zealand*, was killed, and *De Ruyter* and *Allemonde* narrowly escaped being burnt by the fire-ships. But, *Van Ghent's* squadron coming at last to their assistance, the fight went on with greater fury.

In the mean time, the *French* (who, as was said, composed the *White-squadron*) instead of seconding the efforts of the *English*, still kept aloof, and left them to encounter the whole force of the enemy with the disadvantage of two to three. But, notwithstanding this vast inequality of numbers, the *Dutch* historians agree that the fight was maintained with great fury till night. Towards the end of the fight, great havock was made among the enemy's fire-ships, of which five or six (as the *Dutch* themselves relate) were destroyed by one *English* man of war. At last, the whole *Dutch* fleet being scattered and in disorder, and Sir *Joseph Jordan* with the *Blue-squadron* getting the wind of them, *De Ruyter's* ship was in great danger of being taken or burnt: But being got loose from the fire-ship which grappled her, that admiral took the opportunity to draw

* *Levens der Zeehelden tweede deel p. 266.*

draw together his fleet, and (by the confession of the *Dutch* historian who writ his life) first quitted the place of battle, and sailed to the *Northward* *.

This makes me justly admire at a certain *English* writer †, who informs us that the fight ended about noon, after the *English* had gotten the weather-gage of the *Dutch*.

Notwithstanding what hath been said, several of the *Dutch* historians boast of the advantage, because (as they report) the *English* (who were to the windward) did not renew the fight the next day. An insinuation too frivolous, considering the behaviour of the *French*, the day before.

But the *English*, with much more reason, may challenge the honour of the day, not only because their enemy left them masters of the place of battle, but likewise because (as the *Dutch* themselves confess) they took and carried off a man of war, called *Staveren*; whereas the *Dutch* could shew no token of victory. For tho' they say they took possession of the *Catharine*, which, being leaky and in distress, had made the signal for help, yet the leaks by their assistance being stopped, they confess the *English*, who were left on board, retook and carried her safe to *England* ||.

The

* Leven van De Ruyter in Fol. p. 675.

† Coke's *Detections*, p. 481.

|| Leven van De Ruyter.

224 *Columna Rostrata.*

The latest *Dutch* historians make the loss of the *English* in this battle not to exceed four or five men of war (which account seems to be the truth) and confess the loss of three of their own; viz. the *Joshua* captain *Dik* sunk, the *Westergo* burnt, and the *Staveren* captain *Elzevier* taken, with one ruined, viz. *Great Holland*, the ship of *Brakel*. As for the *French*, it seems that, notwithstanding their caution, they lost two men of war, one of which was burnt and the other sunk, and had their rear-admiral, monsieur *De la Rabeniere*, killed.

But some of the *Dutch* authors (who writ about the time of the war) confess the loss of but one of their own men of war, viz. the *Joshua*, and give an account of a somewhat greater loss, on the side of the confederates. This they seem to have taken up on the credit of common-fame, which, at that time and the following year, spoke loudly of advantages gained at Sea, to make some amends for their ill success by land, and thereby to keep up the sinking spirits of the people †. For, 'tis particularly remarkable, that the news of this battle came just at the time when the *Hollanders* were in the utmost consternation, by reason of the loss of *Wesel*, *Orsoy*, *Burik*, *Rees*, *Emmerik*, and *Rhynberg*; the last of which was judged to be of such importance, that the pensioner *De Wit*, on the news of its

* *De Neufville* p. 2. l. 5. ch. 2.

its surrender, is reported by *Montanus* to have burst out in these words, *Is Rbynberg surrendered! Then half the country is lost. There is no other way but to agree with France as well as we can.*

Nothing can give a juster idea of this engagement than the testimony of the *Dutch* admiral *De Ruyter*, who (according to the letter of *Cornelius De Wit* to the states) declared, that he had never been in so continual and obstinate a fight, as happened on the side of the *English* *.

When the news of this action reached the *Hague*, tho' the states thought fit to countenance the report of a victory, (following therein the advice of *De Wit*, rather than that of *De Ruyter*) yet they made no publick rejoicings; but finding themselves sore pressed both by Land and Sea, they resolved to dispatch ambassadors to the king of *England*, to sue for peace. These set out, about the middle of *June*, for *London*: But, their proposals being rejected, they soon returned. The demands insisted on by the king (besides the honour to be paid to his flag, not only by single ships, but likewise by whole fleets) were, A million of pounds *Sterling*, for reparation of damages, and the charges of the war: Ten thousand pounds a year for the liberty of fishing on the *British* coast: The sovereignty of

P

such

* Brief van *Cornelius De Wit* in het Leven van *Tromp*.

such of the *United Provinces* as were not demanded by the confederate kings (or, at least, the offices of perpetual stadtholder, captain and admiral-general) for the prince of *Orange*, and his male issue ; A share of the whole *East-India* trade : The possession of the city of *Sluys* in *Flanders* ; and the islands of *Cadzant*, *Walcheren*, *Goeree* and *Voorn*.

On the fruitless return of the ambassadors, the common people in *Holland* (especially at *Dort*, *Leyden*, *Delft*, *Tergouw* and *Haerlem*) were all tumult and confusion. The rich sent their most valuable goods to *England*, *Hamburg*, and other places : And the general outcry was, That their governors were betrayers of their country, and the causes of all its misfortunes. Nor could the people be in any measure appeased, till the states of *Holland* and *Zealand* declared the young prince of *Orange* stadtholder, admiral, and general of those two provinces ; and the states-general (tho' much against the mind of the *De Wits*) repealed the perpetual edict, and constituted him general and admiral of all the other provinces. This was looked upon as the last and only means of restoring their affairs.

About this time, the credit of the province of *Holland* (which had been the most flourishing in *Europe*) was become so low, that
their

their bonds were discounted at the rate of 70 per Cent. loss.

Mean while, the confederates (who had taken above eighty strong towns and forts, and extended their conquests, by land, into all the provinces, except only *Zealand*) appeared with their fleet on the coast of the last mentioned province (which, if conquered, was to have fallen to the share of *England*) with intention to make a descent. Here they found the *Dutch* fleet: But, not thinking proper to attack them among their sands, they deferred the execution of their design, and proceeded to block up the *Maese* and *Texel*; hoping by that means to draw the *Hollanders* from their advantage.

Coming before the *Texel*, they formed a design against the island of that name; but the execution is said to have been prevented by an extraordinary ebb, which lasted twelve hours, to the admiration of all intelligent seamen: The ebb is likewise said to have been followed by a storm, which did some damage to the fleet.

After having for some time alarmed the coast, they had the fortune to take an *East-India* advice-ship, coming from *Ceylon*, with a considerable lading. By this means, having gotten intelligence, that fourteen *Dutch East-India* ships were on their way home, they posted

themselves near the *Doggersand*, with design to intercept them. But neither would this design succeed; for the *East-India-men* found means to escape into the river *Ems*. On the contrary, a *Zealand* caper took an *English East-India-ship*, called the *Falcon*, and carried her into *Bergen*.

While the confederate fleet was thus braving it on the coast, the distractions, among the people in *Holland*, revived and increased. The Sea-officers upbraided † each other with cowardice, and neglect of duty. And even the extraordinary services of *De Ruyter* could hardly secure him from the rage of the ungrateful rabble; who accused him, as a betrayer of his country. On the 17th of *August*, the rage of the people rose to that degree of madness, that they attempted to plunder and demolish the house of that brave patriot, who had ever been the firmest pillar of the state: And, could they have seized his person, 'tis probable, their country would the next year have wanted a deliverer. This happened at *Amsterdam*: But at the *Hague*, where the innocence of the persons accused was less clear, the popular discontent and fury became more general, and the event fatal. The pensioner, *John de Wit*, had long been at the head of a party, which, tho' most powerful in the state, had always found strong opposition

† *Histoire de Holland*, par *Monf. de Neufville*.

opposition from the body of the people : Inso-
much, that even when his ministry was at-
tended with success, both himself and his bro-
ther met with several affronts and mortifica-
tions. 'Twas therefore no difficult matter
to foresee, that any considerable misfortune
would precipitate that fall, which success
could hardly prevent. But that his fall should
be attended with so tragical a fate, both of
himself and his brother, was matter of sur-
prize to all the world.

In this dangerous conjuncture, a resolu-
tion was taken by the states, to leave no
means unattempted, but to make their ut-
most efforts to rescue their distress'd coun-
try. In the mean time, the *Zealanders* de-
clared, That if all endeavours should prove
vain, they would rather embrace the *English*
Liberty, than submit to the *French Yoke* : Which
had they done (by a voluntary surrender of
their province to the crown of *England*) 'tis
probable, that the acquisition of the other
provinces would have been no very conside-
rable addition to the greatness of *France*.

But to proceed. The endeavours of the
confederates, to draw the *Dutch* fleet from
the coast of *Zealand*, having been without
success, they soon after returned to the coast
of *England*, and the *Hollanders* retired into
their ports : And thus ended the naval trans-
actions of this year in *Europe*.

The contending parties were not idle in other parts of the world. Sir *Tobias Bridges*, with five or six ships and a regiment of foot from *Barbadoes*, made himself master of the island of *Tobago*, taking about four hundred prisoners and five hundred slaves. On the other side, the *Dutch* with five or six hundred men possessed themselves of the island *St. Helena*, lying off the coast of *Africa*: For, the fort not being defensible, on the land-side, the *English* governor and his people, after having several times repulsed the enemy, retired with all their most valuable effects on board some *English* and *French* ships, as finding it impossible to preserve the island after their landing. But commadore *Mondy* being sent with four men of war to convoy the *English East-India*-fleet, and perceiving, on his arrival at *St. Helena*, what had happened, resolved to attempt to retake it. He was the rather induced to take this resolution, for want of fresh water. Accordingly, landing some men on that side of the island which is most accessible, and at the same time attacking the fort with his ships, he easily succeeded in his design. The island being thus retaken, it served the *English* as a net to inclose and take the enemy's ships. For a *Dutch East-India* ship called the *Europa*, coming to *St Helena* with a new governor on board, was seized. And soon after, six others appearing in
fight

fight of the island, the *English* commadore, the better to confirm them in the opinion, that their countrymen were still in possession, caused the *Dutch* flag to be displayed from the fort: Which stratagem had so good effect, that, the *East-India* ships approaching nearer, their vice-admiral and rear-admiral were taken with great riches; as would the others likewise have been, had not the *English* discovered themselves somewhat too soon. On the other side, the *Hollanders*, who attempted the island *Bombay*, were beaten off with great loss. But near *Masalpatnam*, thirteen *Dutch* men of war and some other vessels being somewhat rashly engaged by ten *English* men of war and merchant-ships, there happened a long and bloody fight, which ended with the death of the *Dutch* vice-admiral, *John Frederikson*, and the loss of three *English* merchant-ships.

But to return to *Europe*. In the beginning of *May* 1673, the *Dutch* fleet being as good as ready for the defence of their coasts, a letter was written by the young prince of *Orange*, their admiral-general, exhorting the officers and sailors freely to spend their blood in the cause of liberty: Which letter seems not to have altogether failed of producing its effect.

In *England*, tho' nothing was neglected by the court to bring a formidable fleet to Sea, yet they met with great difficulties from the

parliament, of which, at least, two thirds had declared themselves for *Holland* against *France*: And the greatest part of the people, following the sentiments of the parliament, seemed very averse to a war, wherein only the *English* were to fight, and the *French* to conquer.

The delay, occasioned by these divisions, encouraged the *Hollanders* to try an experiment. Having provided several vessels laden with stones, they came with design to sink them in the narrow part of the *Thames*; but finding the *English* better upon their guard, than at the time of the expedition to *Chatham*, they were forced to return without attempting it.

Upon the death of the earl of *Sandwich*, Sir *Edward Sprag* had been appointed to succeed him, as admiral of the *Blue*: As a match for whom, the admiral *Tromp* (who had been for some time dismiss'd the service of the states, on account of a misunderstanding between him and *De Ruyter*, occasioned by the defeat of the *Hollanders* in the last general engagement of the former war) was restored to his command in the room of *Van Ghent*, who was killed by my lord *Sandwich*.

Three general fights in one summer, the following year, made this third war remarkable for the number, tho' not for the importance of engagements. We shall, however,
give

give a particular relation of those actions, because it appears that some of the *Dutch* writers have very much imposed upon the world by their accounts of them.

Sir *Edward Sprag* being sent to *France* in the beginning of the year 1673, with the character of envoy-extraordinary, adjusted the orders to be observed upon the conjunction of the *English* and *French* fleets, and at the same time renewed the treaty with that crown. Whereupon, the fleets being at last ready, the conjunction was made, and a body of troops taken on board. The design was, as before, to make, if possible, a descent on the coast of *Zealand*.

In the mean time, the king of *Sweden*, seeing the ill condition to which the states were reduced, and apprehending the consequences of a total ruin of the *Dutch* republick, offered his mediation by his ambassadors, earnestly insisting on a cessation of arms between *England* and *Holland*. But, the proposal being rejected, the ambassadors returned home.

'Twas the 22d of *May*, when the confederate fleet came in sight of the *Dutch*; who, apprehending their design, had posted themselves on the coast of *Zealand*. The *Dutch* lay extended in a line at a place called *Schoonevelt*, being an advantageous post between two dangerous banks or shelves of sand, called
Rand

Rand and *Steenbank*. But the confederates having found opportunity, under favour of the misty weather, to sound the depth of water thereabouts, 'twas at last resolved in a council of war to attack them, notwithstanding all disadvantages. Yet, being hindered, first by a calm, and afterwards by a storm, they could not come to an engagement till the 28th, being the same day of the month on which the fight of *Souldbay* had happened the year before.

The confederate fleet was composed of eighty-four men of war and frigates, besides fire-ships, making in all about an hundred and ten sail; of which, as at *Souldbay*, the *French* were about a third part: But the *English*, to prevent, as much as possible, any ill consequence, refused to let them now engage in a body, or as a separate squadron, and dispersed them in divisions throughout the whole fleet.

The first squadron of the confederates, *viz.* the *Red*, was commanded by prince *Rupert*, as chief-admiral. The second, being the *White*, by the count *D'Estrees*, as vice-admiral, and the third, the *Blue*, by Sir *Edward Sprag*, as rear-admiral. The *Dutch* fleet, which, it seems, consisted but of about seventy men of war and frigates, besides fire-ships, (several men of war which were designed to reinforce it being wanting) was divided in like manner in-

to

to three squadrons under *De Ruyter*, *Tromp*, and *Banckert*.

The count *D'Estrees* with the *White-squadron*, having the advantage of the wind, began the engagement, which afterwards proved very obstinate and furious. The vice-admiral *Schram* of *Tromp's* squadron was killed; as was likewise the rear-admiral *Vlug* of *Banckert's* squadron, with several of the enemy's captains. *Tromp's* ship, the *Golden Lion*, was much disabled, having above an hundred men killed and wounded, as appears by his second letter to the states. She was likewise in great danger of being burnt by a fire-ship, directed by Sir *William Reeves*. Captain *Leg* of prince *Rupert's* squadron boarded and took the ship *Jupiter*; but, while the *English* were busied with plundering, she was retaken. These are all the particulars of the fight that can be collected with certainty.

At last, the *Hollanders*, by the furious attack of Sir *Edward Sprag*, seconded by the other squadrons, were (according to prince *Rupert's* letter) obliged to retreat so far among the sands, that the confederates could not pursue them, without the utmost danger, especially, in the dark. Being therefore obliged to hold off, for fear of the sands, this gave encouragement to the enemy to venture out again, and possess the place of battle,

The

The first letters of *Tromp* and *De Ruyter* contain nothing remarkable; only they agree, that the fight lasted till about ten o'clock at night, and, that nothing but the darkness, parted the fleets. But their second letters, which were written some days after, speaking of the loss of the confederates, cannot easily be reconciled. *Tromp* informed the states, That he suppos'd, the confederates had lost eleven or twelve ships, besides fire-ships, which were many. But *De Ruyter* (who was usually more modest in his accounts) said, in his letter, dated two days later than that of *Tromp*, That he was told, the enemy had lost thirteen or fourteen ships, including the fire-ships; but could give no certain account of any men of war they had lost, except two *French*, which, he said, were sunk: To which, the *Journal* of *Tromp's* ship adds an *English* frigate of forty guns. So that, upon the whole, it appears, that no certain account is pretended to be given, of more than two men of war, and a frigate, lost on the side of the confederates.

The loss of the *Hollanders*, (according to their own writers) was five or six fire-ships, but no man of war.

On the other side, the *English* (who lost no considerable officer) affirm, That not one of their men of war was missing, and but few fire-ships. But they agree with the *Dutch*,
in

in their account of the loss of the two *French* men of war before-mentioned: So that if the *Hollanders* gained any advantage, it was only against the *French*; unless it may be reckoned an advantage to have possessed the place of battle, when 'twas occasioned merely by their enemy's fear of the sands, and not either by flight or any constrained retreat.

The night after the battle, the *Dutch*-ship *Deventer* (which, with several others, was much disabled, and towed out of the fleet) sunk before the *Wielings*, and, of sixty-five wounded men and an hundred and six others, but few were saved.

The next day, the two fleets, which were still near each other, were alike employed in repairing their damage. But the wind coming about to the *West* was the reason that the confederates could not send home their wounded men. This, together with the number of soldiers with which they were embarrassed, prevented their taking the advantage of the wind to renew the fight. In the mean time, the *Dutch*, being so near their coast, were reinforced by several men of war, in the room of such as had been disabled, and plentifully supplied with all necessaries: Whereas the confederates received no new reinforcement nor supplies.

These circumstances, it seems, were not unknown to the *Dutch*. Wherefore, on the 4th

4th of *June*, the wind veering about to the *North-East*, with a stiff gale, they had the boldness to leave their sands, and to come off upon the confederates. This conduct was somewhat unusual : For, from the first action against the *English*, in these Seas, *Anno* 1652, till this time, they had seldom voluntarily engaged out of sight of their coast ; nor had they ever been the aggressors, in any one considerable fight, except twice, when they had the fortune to surprize the *English*, first in the *Downs*, in the time of *Blake*, and then in *Souldbay*, the former year.

About noon, they began to approach the confederates : Who, to draw them farther from their sands into the wide Sea, (thereby to avoid the disadvantages of the first day) went under-sail towards the *English* coast. At last, the confederates having gained their point, the battle began about five in the evening, in the same order as before.

De Ruyter (as appears by prince *Rupert's* letter to my lord *Arlington*) seemed, at first, to design a close engagement with the prince ; but, before he came within musket-shot, he tack'd, and bore away : Which made the prince imagine he had suffered some considerable damage. Sir *Edward Sprag*, being engaged with *Tromp*, made so great a fire, that he obliged him to hold off : And afterwards encountering *Sweers*, the vice-admiral
of

of *Tromp's* Squadron, he so battered him, that he put him, and the rest of his division, to flight. This, afterwards, occasioned a quarrel between *Sweers* and *Tromp*; the latter accusing the former, of basely deserting him. After this, *Sprag*, taking the opportunity, had another encounter with *Tromp*; whom he engaged, as before, ship to ship, tho' at some distance, as wanting the advantage of the wind. Yet he plied him so briskly with his cannon, that he reduced him to great extremities, shooting down the admiral's flag, and making a dreadful slaughter of his men; as appears from *Tromp's* own *Journal*. Thus much may be gathered from the *Dutch* accounts. But the *English* cannot sufficiently express the bravery of *Sprag*, upon these occasions; who, they say, fought so furiously, that whole squadrons gave way before him. The fight lasted thus, till ten or eleven at night: At which time, the *Dutch* (tho' they had the weather-gage, and could have forced the confederates to a battle the next day) stood away to the *South-East* (with the wind almost contrary) and did their utmost to reach their own coast. This retreat is confess'd by the author of *De Ruyter's* life*. And the disorder and confusion of the enemy's fleet, at that time, may be learnt from prince *Rupert's* letter.

Tromp

* P. 816,

240 *Columna Rostrata.*

Tromp likewise, in his letter to the states-general, confesses, that their retreat towards their own coast, was begun as soon as it was dark; But the writer of his life is pleased to contradict him; and, without proof, to affirm, that the fleet of the *Hollanders* remained the whole night near the place of battle *.

The *English* and *French* (who kept their station) observing the enemy's retreat, stood after them about two in the morning, and (as prince *Rupert* says in his letter) continued the chase till six. But, the retreat being begun some hours before it was perceived, they could not have been overtaken, till gotten within their sands: Which was the reason that the confederates gave over the chase, and steered towards the *English* coast; where they arrived about eleven that morning, tho' the *Hollanders*, having the wind less favourable, could not return to *Schoonevelt*, till towards the evening.

The *Dutch* admirals, in their letters, speak not with certainty of the loss of any man of war on the side of the confederates, except one, which *Tromp* confidently says was burnt. *De Ruyter* says he saw a ship burnt, but that it was uncertain, whether a man of war or a fire-ship. He adds, that he was informed that two of the enemy's ships were sunk: But this was no less uncertain, and equally denied by the

the confederates. The contrary wind and the backwardness of the *Dutch* to come to a close engagement, were the causes that none of their men of war were taken or destroyed by the confederates, tho' several were very much damaged.

The fleet of the two crowns, after having landed the wounded men, and taken in provisions and ammunition, put again to Sea, on the 17th of the same month, with a body of seven thousand fresh troops; whereof four thousand were distributed on board the men of war. The design, as before, was, if possible, to make a descent on the coast of *Zealand*. On the 23d, they appeared before the *Maase*, and, on the 24th, before *Scheveling* and *Zandvoort*. Soon after, they posted themselves before the *Texel*. From thence they passed along the whole coast of *Holland* and *Friezland*, to the *Vlie*, *Ameland*, and the *Western-Ems*. But, on the 2d or 3d of *August*, they returned before the *Texel*.

By these motions, they harass'd the enemy's troops, which were every-where in arms to guard the coast; and, by blocking up the ports, they endangered a very rich fleet of *East-India* ships, which were expected in *Holland*. But these inconveniences the *Dutch* were content to suffer near a fortnight, rather than be drawn from the coast of *Zealand*.

Q

While

While the confederates were thus cruising to and fro, they had the fortune to take a *Dutch East-India* ship, which was separated from her company, and very richly laden.

At last, the *Dutch*, being grown impatient by seeing their ports thus blockaded, and their ships taken in their sight, resolved, in a council of war, held on board *De Ruyter's* ship, (at which, the prince of *Orange* assisted in person) to leave their usual station, and, by hazarding a third engagement, to free themselves, if possible, from these insults. Accordingly, they set sail on the 3d of *August*, and, upon the 10th, the fleets came within sight of each other. On this occasion, *De Ruyter* gave a proof of his experience, and good conduct: For, sailing close along the shoar all night, unperceived by the confederates, he in the morning had gotten the weather-gage, which, in Sea-fights, is often times of great advantage.

The *English* were sixty men of war, and the *French* thirty; whereas the *Dutch* (if we credit their own accounts) were no more than seventy. The fight began at eight in the morning, in the same order as in the last engagement; only the *French* (whom the *English*, since their late good behaviour, had begun to trust again) composed a separate squadron, as at the time of the *Souldbay* fight.

The

The *French* Squadron, under *D'Estreés*, being attack'd by *Banckert*, after a short dispute, abandoned the *English*, stood away to the eastward, and, (as if sent to be only spectators) came off no more. 'Tis agreed, that *D'Estreés* (who afterwards gave sufficient proofs both of his courage and conduct against *De Ruyter* in the *Mediterranean*) had too limited a commission: Which is abundantly confirmed by the treatment that rear-admiral *Martel* met with, who, having engaged somewhat too deeply against the enemy, was, at his return, committed to the *Bastile*. A noted *Dutch* historian, speaking of this conduct of the *French*, informs us, That a seaman a-board *De Ruyter's* ship, perceiving that the *French* Squadron stood aloof, while their allies, the *English*, were hotly engaged, was heard to ask, Why the *French* came not off again? To which one of his companions replied, *They have hired the English to fight for 'em, and their only business here is to see that they deserve their wages.* This retreat of the *French* is supposed to have been the reason of suppressing prince *Rupert's* letter after the fight; for that letter, we may believe, contained some complaints not much to the honour of the king's allies.

While the *French* were retreating, there was a terrible combat between prince *Rupert* and *De Ruyter*, and the latter was sore pressed: Which *Banckert* perceiving, and finding the

French had no inclination to renew the fight, he left them, and bore down with his squadron to *De Ruyter's* assistance. Whereupon, the prince, finding himself over-laid with numbers, was obliged to make a retreating fight to the westward. By this means, *De Ruyter* and *Banckert* gaining but little advantage upon him, and fearing lest *Tromp* might be worsted by *Sprag*, with whom he was at this time very hotly engaged, they resolved to steer their course that way : Which prince *Rupert* perceiving, and being no less concerned for *Sprag*, than the enemies for *Tromp*, he followed them.

The battle between *Tromp* and *Sprag* had begun, about nine o'clock. Those two brave enemies engaged, ship to ship ; *Tromp* in the *Golden Lion*, and *Sprag* in the *Royal Prince*. *Tromp*, who had the weather-gage, remained, notwithstanding, at some distance, and avoided a close fight ; which gave him a considerable advantage. For *Sprag*, who had more than his complement a-board, suffered much by his enemy's cannon ; and, having the wind and smoak in his face, could not take so true an aim, nor sufficiently requite the civilities of his adversary. After a fight of three hours, the *Royal Prince* being quite disabled, he was obliged to leave her, and go a-board the *St. George* : And *Tromp* (whose *Golden Lion* had abated much of his fierceness) hoisted his flag
a-board

a-board the *Comet*. Hereupon, the fight was renewed with such fury, as if the combatants had been assured of a constant supply, not only of ships, but of bodies. The seconds engaged deeply in the dispute between the admirals, and my lord *Ossory* and Sir *John Kempthorn* particularly distinguished themselves, and, together with *Sprag*, so protected the *Royal Prince*, that the enemy's fire-ships were obliged to shew respect, and keep their distance. After a sharp dispute, the *St. George* having, by the continual battery, received considerable damage, Sir *Edward Sprag* designed to go on board a third ship. But, before he was gone six boats length, an unfortunate shot, which passed through the sides of the *St. George*, struck the boat, and sunk it: And thus the water extinguished that courage, which had ever been superior to the hottest fire of the enemy.

He died esteemed by the *Dutch* themselves; who, in their histories, give him the character of the bravest of the *English* admirals, and a true son of *Mars*. His body, being taken up by the *English*, was interred with the honour due to his extraordinary merits.

While these things were acting on that side, the *Dutch* squadrons of *De Ruyter* and *Banckert*, followed by that of prince *Rupert*, came up; and, both parties being joined, the fight was renewed with greater fury. “ Here (says the

“ author of *Tromp's* life) were shewn the ut-
“ most proofs of valour, and the *English* fought
“ like heroes”.

The battle appeared like a general war of the elements, or a strife of all the most contrary things in nature. Fire and water, air and earth, light and darkness, seemed to contend for the victory. In the mean time, *D'Estreés* and his *French* kept their station, without offering to bear down to the assistance of the *English*; who fought with the greatest resolution and constancy, against the enemy's whole fleet, till after * sun-set; never ceasing, till the darkness and smoak began to banish all distinction of friends and enemies. On this occasion, *De Ruyter*, in his letter to the states, expresses himself with his usual modesty, and is far from boasting of victory. Some *Dutch* writers, indeed, pretend their fleet chased the *English* for some time; but, as to this, both he and *Tromp*, in their letters, are wholly silent.

The loss of ships, considering the heat and fury of the battle, was very inconsiderable. *Tromp* and *De Ruyter* make mention but of one *English* man of war, which, they say, was lost, together with a few fire-ships; and they confess the loss of but four or five fire-ships, on the side of the *Dutch*. But the *English* deny that they lost any man of war, and affirm,

* Brief van De Ruyter.

affirm, that the vessel that was sunk, on their side, was the *Henrietta-Yatch*. They are likewise very positive, that two of the largest *Dutch* men of war were sunk: And this is confirmed by a letter from a person of no less honour than my lord *Ossory*.

The death of the brave *Sprag* could not, it seems, be sufficiently revenged, but by the deaths of two of the enemy's vice-admirals, *Sweers* and *De Liefde*. The loss of seamen and soldiers was not very considerable; though greater on the side of the *English*, who had so many soldiers above their usual complement. Two *English* Sea-captains, Sir *William Reeves* and captain *Haiman*, were killed in this engagement; as were two or three *Dutch*, among whom, was a son-in-law of *De Ruyter*.

One of the *Dutch* historians † pretends, that *Tromp*, soon after the fight, delivered over, as trophies, to the officers of the admiralty at *Amsterdam*, the flags of Sir *Edward Sprag's* ship: Which can be no other than a fiction; for *Tromp* never boarded her. Nor does it appear, that any *English* ship was boarded by the enemies (notwithstanding they had the advantage of the wind) during the whole engagement.

About the middle of *September*, the season for action being as good as past, the *French* squadron,

Q 4

† *Ontroerde Leeuw derde deel. p. 79.*

248 *Columna Rostrata.*

dron, under the count *D'Estreés*, set sail for *France*: But being several times driven back, and at last scattered by storm, they did not arrive at *Brest*, till the middle of *November*; having suffered more by the wind and waves, than by the fire of the enemy.

The last engagement produced one great advantage, not only to the *Hollanders*, but to all *Europe*. For the court of *England* perceiving the second time, how little dependance they could have on their allies, the *French*, by Sea, and likewise growing jealous of their mighty progresses by Land, became somewhat more flexible, and began to listen to the proposals of peace, which were made on the part of the states. To this, they were the more disposed by the apprehensions of a rupture with *Spain*, which began to engage in the quarrel of *Holland*: So that the peace, after a short dispute, was concluded in the month of *February*, Anno 1674.

By virtue of this treaty, whatever place was taken, without the bounds of *Europe*, was restored; the states paid eight hundred thousand crowns, by way of satisfaction for all damages; and likewise acknowledged the right of the flag in the most ample manner. For, by the fourth article, 'twas agreed, that the ships or vessels of the *United Provinces*, as well men of war as others, whether single, or in fleets, meeting at Sea with any vessel or
vessels

vessels of the king of *England*, carrying the *English* flag or jack, should strike the flag, and lower the top-sail. And this respect was agreed to be shewn within the four Seas which surround this island, extending from *Cape Finisterre* to the middle point of the land of *Staten* in *Norway*: Which respect, due to the flag, was always provided for, being inserted in the nineteenth article of the treaty of *Breda*, the tenth article of that at *Whitehall*, and in the thirteenth of that between *Oliver* and the states. 'Twas likewise agreed, That commissioners should be sent to *London*, to treat about the regulation of the *East-India*-trade; all matters of dispute which could not be determined by them and the *English* commissioners, within the space of three months, being to be referred to the arbitrement of the queen-regent of *Spain*, and decided by commissioners, to be appointed by her, within a limited time.

Perhaps, that which added no little weight to the aforementioned reasons for concluding a peace, was a letter of the states-general, dated *December 9, 1673*. wherein they represented to his majesty of *Great-Britain*, with how much glory, as well as justice, he might, by concluding a separate peace, extinguish a fire, which had already spread itself farther than was at first imagined: and, the more to incline him to it, they not only alledged the ill behaviour of his allies, the *French*, in
the

the late Sea-fights, but, likewise (by way of requital for the discovery made by the *French* court, of a certain secret of the like nature, in the beginning of the war) they informed him, of a proposal or offer made them by *France*, to conclude a peace, with exclusion of his majesty. Which last motive was alone sufficient to justify the king in abandoning the party of allies, who had broken their treaty with him, and who appeared to have so little concern for his interest.

Thus ended the war, to the general satisfaction of *Christendom*, after four engagements, with little advantage to either party. The loss of merchant-ships was, however, considerable on both sides; but greater on the side of the *English*. But this proceeded chiefly from the want of trade among the *Dutch*, (occasioned by the mentioned prohibition of the states) which, as it was a great loss in itself, so, if added to their loss by the taking of many ships that were abroad before the beginning of the war, 'twill, perhaps, appear, that the damage, suffered by the *Dutch*, could not well be less than that which was sustained by the *English*. And 'tis remarkable, that notwithstanding this, and the former war, which was attended with the dreadful fire of *London*, the tonnage of the *English* merchant-ships, *Anno* 1688, was near double to what it was *Anno* 1666. And the royal navy, from the
year

year 1660, to 1688, was increased, from sixty-two thousand, five hundred ninety-four, to an hundred and one thousand, and thirty-two tons.

During the war with *Holland*, the *Corfairs* of *Tripoli* had taken the opportunity to seize several *English* ships; which hostilities occasioned the sending of Sir *John Narborough* with a small squadron of frigates, in the year 1675, to reduce them to reason. This brave seaman, (whose voyages are sufficiently known) being arrived before the place, block'd up the port in such manner, that no vessel could go out or in, without the utmost danger. But, not satisfied with this, he resolved to make an attempt on the shipping in the port. Accordingly, manning out his boats, under command of his lieutenant, Mr. *Cloudesley Shovel*, (afterwards Sir *Cloudesley*) he sent them into the harbour; where seizing the guard-ship, in the dead of the night, they afterwards surprized and burnt four ships, under the very cannon of the castle, and returned without losing a man. This bold action so daunted the regency of *Tripoli*, that they sent to desire peace; but, being unwilling to make satisfaction for the damage done the *English*, they could not obtain it. To render them more tractable, he afterwards cannonaded the town; and then, landing about twenty leagues from
from

from thence, he burnt a magazine of timber ready prepared for building ships. After this, the pirates continuing obstinate, he sailed for *Malta*; from whence returning suddenly, in the beginning of the year 1676, he struck such a terror into those *Barbarians*, that the peace was soon made, to the satisfaction of the *English*.

But, after the articles were signed, certain pirates, who returned from a cruise, being displeased with the regency for submitting to such terms, raised a tumult, chased away the *Dey*, and broke the treaty. But Sir *John Narborough*, being informed of it, soon returned with eight frigates, and, by the force of his cannon, compelled them, not only to renew the peace, but to deliver up to him the chief of the mutineers to be punished.

In the year 1679, those of *Algiers*, having made prize of certain *English* ships, on pretence that their passes were not according to the regulation, Sir *John Narborough* was sent with a squadron to demand satisfaction: Which he soon obliged them to give. But, the *Barbarians* renewing their hostilities, another squadron was sent in the year 1682 under commadore *Herbert*, (afterwards admiral, and earl of *Torrington*) who did considerable damage to the pirates, and forced them to agree to a treaty, which they have never since dared to violate.

C H A P.

C H A P. VI.

*An Account of the English Naval-affairs,
from the Revolution, to the Peace of
Utrecht.*

THE *French*, since the year 1660, thro' the fault of the *Dutch*, as well as *English*, not only very much increased their naval force, but likewise improved themselves considerably in Sea-affairs; the wars between the two nations serving as an exercise for their seamen. How good proficients they were was soon after seen, in the engagements which happened between them and the *Spaniards* and *Dutch* in the *Mediterranean*; in one of which, the famous admiral *De Ruyter* received his mortal wound.

Soon after the *Revolution* of the year 1688, the flames of war being spread throughout the greatest part of *Europe*, they had a fresh opportunity of shewing their power at Sea.

The late unfortunate king *James*, having landed in *Ireland* on the 12th of *March*, 1689: in hopes of retrieving his affairs, by the means of his popish subjects of that kingdom, and the assistance of *France*, a squadron was soon after fitted out at *Brest*, with a number of transports,

254 *Columna Rostrata.*

transports, having on board a reinforcement of five thousand men, veterane soldiers, who were ordered to follow him. Upon notice of these preparations of the enemy, admiral *Herbert*, with an *English* squadron, set sail towards the *French* coast, with design to intercept the convoy. But the wind, coming *Easterly*, carried the *French* out to Sea, before the *English* could reach *Brest*; so that, steering after them towards the coast of *Ireland*, they found them, on the 30th of *April* in the evening, at anchor in *Bantry-bay*.

The *English* squadron consisted of eighteen men of war, a small frigate, and a fire-ship. The enemy had twenty-eight men of war, from sixty to upwards of seventy guns, and three fire-ships, commanded by monsieur *Chateau Renaut*. The next day, being the 1st of *May*, the *French*, encouraged by their superiority, got under sail, and began a smart engagement : The event of which was, that though, considering the number and bigness of their ships, they had double the force of the *English*, besides the advantage of the wind; yet, about five in the evening, they retreated, and stood in towards the shoar. But, as the *English* had suffered much in masts and rigging, they were in no condition to follow them, and improve the advantage. The loss of the *French* is uncertain : Only 'twas observed, that one of their ships took fire; but it was quench'd.

quench'd. Of the *English*, no more than ninety were killed, and two hundred and seventy wounded, but not a ship lost. Admiral *Herbert* was soon after created earl of *Forrington*, and captain *Ashbey* and captain *Shovel* were knighted, and the seamen, for their bravery shewn on this occasion, received a donative of ten *Shillings* a man.

One of the first undertakings of the late king *James*, in *Ireland*, was, the siege of *Londonderry*; a place but indifferently fortified, in the *North* of that kingdom, situated on a small river, which, a little below the town, falls into a bay, called *Lough-Foyle*. This protestant city, tho' without a garrison, and furnished with provisions but for ten days, had defended itself near two months, against an army of twenty thousand men, and was reduced to great extremities by famine, when Sir *George Rook* and major-general *Kirk* with six frigates, and some transports, laden with troops and provisions, arrived in the bay, in order to attempt its relief. The enemy, to prevent the execution of this design, had laid a strong boom athwart the river, which was defended by redoubts at each end. They had likewise intrenched the sides of the river, and lined them with musketeers; and to stop up the passage, in the most effectual manner, they had sunk several boats, and driven in stakes with large iron-spikes. Notwithstanding

256 *Columna Rostrata.*

withstanding which, about three weeks after the arrival of the squadron, the relief of the town was attempted, and the *Dartmouth*-frigate, with two other ships, being sent in, cut the boom, in the midst of the fire of the enemy, and furnished the town with provisions: Whereupon, the siege was broken up the next day.

King *William* being gone to attempt the reduction of *Ireland*, measures were in the mean time concerted for raising a rebellion in *England*; which was to be encouraged and supported by the *French* fleet. With this view, the *French* admiral, *Tourville*, with seventy-odd ships of the line, besides frigates, &c. was sent into the *Channel*, about the middle of *June*, 1690: Upon notice of which, the confederate fleet, commanded by the earl of *Torrington*, and consisting but of fifty men of war, with some frigates, and fire-ships, set sail on the 24th of the same month, from *St. Helen's*, and next day got sight of the enemy. Hereupon, an action ensued on the 30th; which, because it gave occasion to various reports and reflections, was examined into by order of the government, and found to have been, as follows:

The *Dutch* squadron, which led the van, being advanced considerably before the rest of the fleet, began, about eight in the morning, somewhat rashly to engage part of the van
of

of the van of the *French*, and about half an hour after, the *Blue-squadron* attack'd their rear: But the *Red*, which was in the center, being far a stern of the *Dutch*, when the fight began, and not being able to come up, and engage, till ten, the *Dutch* were surrounded, and suffered very much. The admiral perceiving the ill circumstances they were in, first sent them order to cast anchor, and then push'd in between them and the enemy, with his own, and several other ships of his squadron, and so disengaged them. But judging it not fit to hazard another engagement with a force so superior, after the loss and damage sustained by the *Dutch*, he ordered a retreat. During the retreat, (which was towards the mouth of the *Thames*) an *English* seventy-gun ship, called the *Anne*, having lost her masts, was stranded near *Winchelsea*, and fired by her own people, as were likewise three of the *Dutch*; which added to three others destroyed in the fight, and one (which the *French* affirm to have been taken) made the loss of the *Hollanders* to amount to seven ships of the line.

The *French* pretend, that no fewer than seventeen men of war, which had lost their masts in the engagement, were driven on shoar, and burnt. This, father *Daniel* * assures us, is fact; tho' the industry used by

R

the

* Hist. of France. Vol. 5.

258 *Columna Rostrata.*

the government, to conceal so great a loss, has kept us in ignorance of it. Strange! that the government should have it in their power so to blind the eyes of the people on the sea-coast, as to render them incapable of discerning so many shining proofs of their enemy's victory!

After the fight, the *French* went and lay some time in *Torbay*; but the disaffected party not daring to stir, they only burnt the little town of *Tingmouth*, together with a few defenceless colliers and coasters; which vessels the *French* historians have since furnished with rich ladings, and given them four men of war to protect them: For they speak of eight rich merchant-ships, and four men of war, that were there destroyed.

To satisfy the *Dutch*, who, having been great sufferers, complained of the earl of *Torrington's* conduct in the engagement, he was imprisoned for some time; but being afterwards tried by a court martial, he was unanimously acquitted; though never after employed.

The year 1691, was remarkable for the total reduction of *Ireland*; to which good success our fleets contributed not a little, by guarding the coast, and assisting in the attacks upon the Sea-ports. The sailors were particularly serviceable at the taking of *Cork*: Where the duke of *Grafton*, as he was encouraging

raging some of them, who had the management of a battery on shoar, was wounded with a musket-ball from the walls; which occasioned his death.

The *French*, encouraged by the success of the late engagement, and hoping to meet the *English* before the *Dutch* could join them, (and probably depending on the misunderstanding between the two nations, occasioned by the former action) had the boldness, the following year, to enter the *Channel* the second time. But the *English* and *Dutch* being joined a little before, under the command of admiral *Russel* (now earl of *Orford*) they found themselves disappointed. On the 19th of *May*, the fleets came within sight of each other, about seven leagues off *Cape Barfleur*, on the *French* coast; and about eleven in the morning, the *French*, having the weather-gage, were willing to take that advantage, and so began the fight. The *French* fleet consisted of fifty men of war, under command of monsieur *Tourville*, and that of the confederates, of about seventy; but for the most part lighter ships.

The *French* admiral, in the *Royal-Sun*, of a hundred and ten guns, engaged the *English* admiral; but after a sharp fight of an hour and half, being much disabled, he began to tow off. Upon which, five *French* ships came and lay near their admiral to protect him: So that admiral *Russel* and his two seconds were

260 *Columna Rostrata.*

hotly engaged with six of the largest ships of the enemy. Thus the fight continued, till a thick fog, about four in the afternoon, put an end to their firing on both sides. Soon after, the weather clearing up, the *French* admiral was seen towing away to the northward: Whereupon, he was chased by the *English* admiral and the ships of his division. While this pass'd between the admirals, Sir *Cloudefley Shovel*, rear-admiral of the *Red*, was gotten to windward of monsieur *Tourville's* squadron, and engaged them; but soon after, both parties came to an anchor, not being able any longer to discern each other by reason of the mentioned fog. But upon the weather's clearing up, the *French* attended their admiral in his flight. About eight at night, it again became foggy, and part of the *English Blue-squadron* having fallen in with some of the enemy's ships, an engagement happened, which lasted about half an hour, till the enemy having lost (as is said) four ships, which were blown up, bore away for *Conquet-Road*. In this dispute it was that rear-admiral *Carter* was killed. The weather clearing up, the chase was continued the next and the two following days. The *French* plying to the westward endeavoured to escape through the race of *Aldernay*; but being closely followed, the *Royal-Sun* ran a-ground near *Cherbourg*, on the *French* coast, and her two seconds, the *Ambi-*
tieux

tieux and the *Admirable*, came to anchor near her. Thirteen more of the enemy's ships were forced to run among the shallows at *La Hogue*. All these, with several transports, were burnt by the *English* boats, in spite of the fire from the enemy's platforms on shoar, with the loss of no more than ten men. The loss of the *French* in men of war, after the fight, was two of a hundred and four guns each, one of ninety, two of eighty, four of seventy-six, four of sixty, and two of fifty-six guns.

Though the confederate fleet was more numerous than that of the enemy, yet since many ships of the *Dutch* squadron, and the greatest part of the *Blue*, were hinder'd by the calm and the fog from engaging, it is clear that the victory was not owing to numbers.

By this defeat of their fleet, the *French* lost the opportunity of making a descent in *England*; for which purpose they had drawn down a great body of troops to the coast.

The *English* had likewise troops ready for a descent on the coast of *France*, which, after the enemy's defeat, were actually embark'd, and joined the fleet: But the Winter-season being too far advanced, the design was laid aside.

The next summer was unfortunate to the confederates, thro' the loss of many rich ships; which happened thus: A great fleet of merchant-ships, bound to the *Mediterranean*, as al-

so to *Virginia* and *Bilboa*, having been convoy'd by the whole confederate-fleet to a certain latitude, were there left to the care of Sir *George Rook* with twenty-three men of war. Sir *George*, soon after, being advanced with the merchant-ships bound for the *Mediterranean*, as far as *Villa Nova*, discovered ten sail of the enemy's men of war, and some smaller vessels. Those, as if afraid, on the sight of the fleet, stood away with their boats a-head, setting fire to several of the smaller vessels, and abandoning others, some of which were taken. A fire-ship of theirs, falling in with the fleet in the night, was likewise taken; whose men, to deceive the confederates, are said, to have informed the admiral, that there was only a squadron of fifteen ships of the line, with some store-ships, bound for *Thoulon*, to join monsieur *D'Esfrées*. These artifices of the *French* had the desired success: For Sir *George* proceeding, was soon made sensible that he had been misled, when the whole fleet of the enemy, consisting of seventy-five sail, under command of monsieur *Tourville*, appeared. The surprize was so great, that the merchant-ships separated, and steered different ways: Whereupon the enemy took about thirty sail both *Dutch* and *English*; and several others which escaped into the port of *Malaga*, being attack'd, were sunk by their own people, to prevent their being taken or destroyed.

destroyed. The same happened to four rich *Turkey-ships*, which put into *Gibraltar*.

This misfortune was soon followed by another from an enemy too strong to be contended with. For Sir *Francis Wheler*, being with a squadron in the *Mediterranean*, was cast away in his ship, the *Sussex*, by a violent storm, just within the *Streight's-mouth*. The *Cambridge* and the *Lumley Castle*, with six merchant-ships, homeward bound from *Turkey*, *Venice* and *Leghorn*, were likewise lost, and between eight or nine hundred men, together with the admiral, drowned.

Anno 1694, a fleet of forty or fifty *French* merchant-ships lying in *Bertheaume-Bay*, with a man of war or two for their convoy, were attack'd by the *Monmouth* and *Resolution*, under command of captain *Prickard*, who took two, and forced on shoar thirty-five.

The same year, a design being formed against the important harbour of *Brest*, in the *Lower Bretagne*, a fleet of forty sail, *English* and *Dutch*, under the lord *Berkely*, and a body of about six thousand land-forces, commanded by lieutenant-general *Talmash*, were ordered to put it in execution. Being arrived in *Carmaret-Bay*, near that harbour, a considerable number of the forces were accordingly landed; but the enemy having had timely intelligence had made such provision for their reception, by fortifying and entrenching the

264 *Columna Rostrata.*

whole coast of the *Bay*, that they were repulsed, with the loss of about six hundred men; and the lieutenant-general himself, being wounded in the thigh, died not long after at *Plimouth*. Three of the *English* frigates which were sent in to favour the landing were much shattered, and a *Dutch* frigate was sunk by the enemy's batteries.

To make some amends for this disappointment, two large and noted towns on the coast of *Normandy*, viz. *Dieppe* and *Havre de Grace*, were bombarded and almost laid in ashes; and an attempt was made to destroy the wooden forts at the entrance of the harbour of *Dunkirk* with certain machines of a new invention, but without the desired success.

The same year, admiral *Russel* was sent with a fleet to the *Streights*; but no opportunity of service offering, he received order to winter at *Cadiz*. While the fleet lay there, captain *Killigrew* was sent out with six men of war to execute certain orders, and meeting by the way, with two stout *French* men of war, called the *Trident* and the *Content*, they were both taken, but he lost his life in the engagement.

In the beginning of the year 1695, a convoy being arrived from *England* with a body of land forces amounting to about four thousand five hundred men, the fleet sailed from *Cadiz*, and soon after cast anchor before *Barcelona*

celona. The design was to attack *Palamos* (a Sea-port of *Catalonia* in possession of the *French*) with the land-forces in conjunction with some *Spanish* troops, while the fleet blocked it up by Sea. Accordingly, about four thousand men under command of brigadier general *Stuart* and the count of *Nassau* were landed near the place: But being in want of many necessities (thro' the negligence of the *Spaniards*) the town was only bombarded, and so the troops were reembarked.

At home a resolution was taken to bombard *St. Maloes*; (a very noted port of *Bretagne*) for which purpose an attempt was first made to destroy a wooden fort that covered the place; which was partly effected by the means of two fire-ships. Then followed the bombardment of the town, into which nine hundred bombs and carcasses were thrown; which occasioned a great fire and did considerable damage. Soon after, *Granville* (a pretty large town in the lower *Normandy*) was entirely destroyed without the loss of a man. The design against *Dunkirk* was likewise resumed; but little execution was done besides the sinking of three of the enemy's half gallies by the bombs. From thence the fleet proceeded to *Calais*, into which about six hundred shells were thrown; which set the town on fire in several places.

In

266 *Columna Rostrata.*

In the beginning of the following year, *Calais* was bombarded the second time, with design to burn certain transports which had been gotten ready for a descent, in favour of the late king *James*. On this occasion, about three hundred bombs and carcases were thrown; which did considerable damage to the town, but burnt only one small vessel in the harbour.

The same year, the confederate fleet landed some men on the islands *Grouais*, *Houat*, and *Heydic*, lying near the *French* coast; where they took and destroyed all they found: So that 'twas computed, that about twenty vessels and thirteen hundred houses were burnt, and near two thousand head of black cattle and horses killed. The towns of *St. Martin* and *Olonne* were likewise bombarded, and very much damaged by throwing in near two thousand bombs and carcases.

Thus the naval war in *Europe* ended with the ruin of divers of the enemy's islands and Sea-ports, to the inexpressible terror of the inhabitants; all which the *French* were rather content to endure, than to hazard another voyage up the *Channel* to protect their coasts.

Another scene of war had opened very early in *America*, where in the end of *May* 1690 it was agreed by the council at *Antegoa* (which had the direction of affairs in those parts) to attempt the reduction of the island

island *St. Christophers*. Accordingly captain *Lawrence Wright*, with a squadron of men of war and a body of troops commanded by general *Codrington*, came to anchor before the island, and a landing was undertaken at a place called *Friggot's Bay* with five hundred men. These attack'd the *French* so vigorously, that after a hot dispute of about two hours, they beat them out of their trenches. The rest of the troops being landed, to the number of about two thousand five hundred men, the whole body marched towards *Basse Terre*, and finding the enemy advantageously posted between two hills, they attack'd, and after an hour's resistance, defeated them. *Basse Terre*, upon the approach of the *English* squadron, was immediately deserted by the enemy, who retired to the mountains. The *English* forces marched next to *Charles Fort*, which after a siege of few days surrendered.

St. Christophers being thus reduced, part of the troops made themselves masters of *St. Eustace*, a neighbouring island, which the enemy had taken from the *Dutch*.

The following year, they attack'd, plundered and utterly destroyed the *French* island of *Marigalante*; and afterwards landing on *Gualupe*, another considerable island belonging to the *French*, they defeated a body of the enemies, and made themselves masters of the town. But as they were preparing to attack
the

the forts, advice was brought of the approach of a squadron of eleven *French* men of war and frigates under command of monsieur *Du Casse*, coming from *Martinico* to its relief; which obliged them hastily to quit the island, after having done considerable damage to the enemy's plantations.

In the beginning of the year 1695, Captain *Robert Wilmot* was sent with a squadron of men of war and some land forces to the island *St. Domingo*; where the forces being joined by some *Spanish* troops, and marching to besiege the town and fort of *Cape Francois* the *French* blew up the fort, on which were mounted forty pieces of cannon, and burnt the town at their approach. After this, some troops were landed near *Port de Paix* on the same island, which destroyed the enemy's plantations, and took and demolished the fort; in which were found eighty pieces of cannon mounted, and store of ammunition.

On the other side, the *French* did considerable damage in *Newfoundland*; where most of the *English* settlements were destroyed by eight large privateers, and the *Saphire*, a fifth rate, was burnt to prevent her falling into their hands. A considerable fort on the river *Gambia* in *Africa* was likewise taken and demolished by the enemy.

In the year 1696, rear-admiral *Nevil* being
sent

sent with a squadron to the *West-Indies*, met and engaged monsieur *Pointy*, who was returning with a great booty taken from the *Spaniards* at the plundering of *Cartagena*: But several accidents, which disabled the sails of the *English* ships during the chase, prevented that treasure's falling into his hands. He afterwards detached nine ships of his squadron to attempt *Petit Guayas*; which place was taken by surprise: But most of the sailors who were landed, drinking too plentifully of the liquors they found in the town, the commodore was forced to set fire to it sooner than was intended; so that a considerable booty was lost for want of good order and discipline.

Monsieur *Pointy*, who so narrowly escaped from rear-admiral *Nevil*, got not home to *Brest* without a second rencounter with four stout *English* men of war, and a frigate, under command of captain *Harlow*, about 90 leagues *W. S. W.* from *Scilly*; which after a fight of two hours obliged him to bear away: but his ships being clean and those of the *English* foul, 'twas impossible to come up with him.

At last, the flames of war, which had spread themselves over so great a part of the world, were extinguished by a treaty of peace, which was concluded at *Ryswick*, Anno 1697.

By virtue of this treaty, king *William* was acknowledged

acknowledged as king of *England*, &c. and his principality of *Orange* was restored; as were likewise whatever places had been taken in the *West-Indies* by either party.

Tho' the *French*, during the course of the war, were but too successful in taking great numbers of merchant-ships by their privateers, yet their loss in ships of their royal navy, which were taken or destroyed, was far more considerable than that of the *English*. For it was computed that in engagements with the *English* they lost about sixty men of war and frigates, and among them thirty-one from thirty to a hundred and four guns; whereas the *English* lost but fifty, among which were only nineteen from thirty to seventy. It has likewise been computed, that through the care of the government, the royal navy of *England* was, at the end of this war, increased about one third part in bulk and force of ships, more than in the year 1688.

During the short Interval between this and the succeeding war, a difference arising between the two *Northern* crowns, Sir *George Rook*, at the head of a fleet of twenty-three *English* and *Dutch* men of war, besides frigates, fire-ships and bomb-vessels, was sent *Anno* 1701, to the *Baltick*, to the assistance of the *Swedes*. He was joined *July* 6, without opposition from the *Danes*, by the *Swedish* fleet consisting of thirty-four sail of men of war and frigates,

frigates, five fire-ships, and a bomb-vessel. Upon this conjunction, the *Danish* fleet, of twenty-eight ships of the line, retired before *Copenhagen*, where they secured themselves by sunk vessels, by *Prabms* (or floating batteries) and booms laid athwart the harbour. However, the bomb-vessels were brought so near, that they were twice bombarded; but with very little success. Soon after this, the king of *Sweden* landed with a body of troops near *Elfseneur*, under protection of the confederate fleet, and preparations were made for laying siege to *Copenhagen*: Upon which, the king of *Denmark* thought fit to come to an accommodation; and the peace was accordingly concluded at *Travendal*, Aug. 18, the same year.

The *French* court, by their refined politicks, having found means to set the duke of *Anjou*, second son of the *Dauphin*, on the throne of *Spain*, in defiance of the most solemn treaties, this produced a new war between the confederates and the crowns of *France* and *Spain* in conjunction.

The first considerable action that employed the naval forces of the confederates in *Europe*, was the attempt on *Cadiz*: On which occasion, Sir *George Rook* commanded the fleet, and the late duke of *Ormond* headed the troops, consisting of about ten thousand men. The fleet being arrived in the *Bay of Bulls*, the troops landed Aug. 15, Anno 1702. About an hundred

272 *Columna Rostrata.*

hundred *English* granadiers, who were first set on shoar, under command of Colonel *Pierce*, were immediately attack'd by a body of *Spanish* horse, headed by a lieutenant-general; but they stood so firm, and made so brisk a fire, that the lieutenant-general was killed, and the horse were put to the rout. The rest of the troops being landed, notwithstanding the hot fire of the enemy from *Fort St. Catharine*, and divers batteries (from which the *Spaniards* were at last driven by the cannon of the frigates which favoured the landing) the army marched the next day to *Rota*; which was immediately surrendered. On the 20th, they marched to *Port St. Mary's*, the *Spaniards* retreating before them: Whereupon the place was entered without any opposition, being abandoned by the garrison and inhabitants. Here the soldiers drinking too freely of the *Spanish* wines could not be kept under discipline, but plundered the town, which was very rich: Nor were some of the officers less guilty than the private soldiers. This much exasperated the people of the country, and proved very prejudicial to the affairs of king *Charles*, to support whose title against the duke of *Anjou*, the expedition was chiefly undertaken. On the 22d, a party was sent which took possession of *Fort St. Catherine*, near the landing-place. But after this, nothing was attempted against *Cadiz* for a considerable time: Which long delay

delay gave opportunity to the enemy to secure the passage into the harbour, by a strong boom, and divers vessels which they sunk; so that it was afterwards judged impracticable to force it, while the two forts of the *Puntal* and *Matagorda* were unreduced. The *Matagorda* was therefore attempted by a body of six thousand men, commanded by baron *Spar*, the *Dutch* general: But the troops being exposed to the fire of seven *Spanish* men of war, and eight galleys, and the ground being so boggy, as not to admit of trenches deep enough to cover the men, nor of batteries for planting the heavy cannon, 'twas thought proper to retire from the fort, after having burnt the magazines at *Port Real*. The design to reduce *Cadiz* being found impracticable, the army drew off; and, having burnt and destroyed all the stores at *Port St. Mary's* and *Rota*, returned on board. The resolution of retiring a-board was the rather taken, because no *Spaniards* of note had come in and declared for king *Charles*, as was expected.

The fleet, having miss'd of the desired success, was returning home, when captain *Hardy*, of the *Pembroke*, brought the welcome news of the arrival of the galleons at *Vigo*, a port of *Gallicia*, under convoy of a squadron of *French* men of war. Hereupon, it was immediately resolved to sail thither. The fleet being arrived off the harbour, sixteen

S

English

English, and ten *Dutch* men of war, were sent in, and the late duke of *Ormond* was landed with a body of two thousand, five hundred men. Though the troops were obliged to march up craggy hills, in the face of an army of eight thousand *Spaniards*, before they could come at the forts which guarded the entrance of the harbour; yet they acted with such courage and resolution, that the *Spaniards* were soon repuls'd. The enemies had not only provided the forts with all necessaries, but had rais'd several batteries, and laid a strong boom a-cross the harbour. But the troops having attack'd and master'd the nearest fort and batteries, the boom could not long retard the fate of the enemy's fleet. Vice-admiral *Hopson*, in the *Torbay*, who was the first that entered within the boom, (for the breaking of which, he was afterwards knighted, and obtained a considerable pension) was immediately laid a-board by one of the *French* fire-ships. But the fire-ship, being partly laden with snuff, and blowing up soon after, the flames were almost extinguish'd by the snuff; so that through the diligence of the officers and sailors, who remained a-board, (for divers had leap'd into the water) the ship was preserv'd. The *French* men of war, which lay ranged behind the boom, in the form of an half-moon, fired very briskly at first; but, after a fight of about half an hour, the

the enemies fell into confusion, and set fire to several of their own ships. They consisted of fifteen men of war, from seventy-six to forty-two guns, two frigates and a fire-ship; of which five were brought off by the *English*, and one by the *Dutch*, the rest being either burnt or bilged. The galleons (which had run up the river as far as they conveniently could) were seventeen; four of which were taken afloat, and two ashore, by the *English*, and five by the *Dutch*: The others were burnt.

The booty taken by the confederates was very considerable. For tho' fourteen millions of pieces of eight were carried ashore, before their arrival, yet 'twas computed that six millions still remained on board, besides vast quantities of rich goods.

Sir *Cloudesley Shovel* arriving soon after the action, was left at *Vigo* by the admiral, with orders to refit and bring home such of the *French* and *Spanish* ships as were in a condition to put to Sea, and to destroy the rest. This was accordingly executed; and a galleon which lay on shoar being unloaded, and an hundred and ten large brass guns being taken from the batteries and out of some of the *French* men of war that were bilged, the goods and cannon were brought with the other prizes to *England*.

The following year was not very remarkable for actions at Sea: Only seven *French*

men of war and large privateers from *Dunkirk* attacking the *Salisbury* and *Adventure*, which were convoys to some merchant-ships homeward bound from *Holland*, the former was taken, with several merchant-ships, after a brave defence: And two *French* men of war of fifty-two and fifty guns, called the *August* and the *Hazardous*, as also two *Spanish* galleon men of war of sixty guns each, called the *Santa Theresa* and the *Porta Cæli*, were taken, at several times, by the *English*.

But that which rendered the year 1703, particularly remarkable was the dreadful hurricane which happened *November 26th* at night. It would be endless as well as foreign to our design to enter on a detail of the losses it occasioned by land: The loss suffered by Sea, with regard to the royal navy, was computed to be thirteen men of war and frigates. Rear-admiral *Beaumont* in the *Mary* was drowned, and Sir *Cloudesley Shovel* and Sir *Stafford Fairborn* were very much endangered, being driven to the coast of *Norway*. A great number of merchant-ships were missing, some of which saved themselves in foreign ports, and others, after having suffered extremely at Sea, returned much disabled. But the loss of Seamen was most deplorable. Yet thro' the wisdom and zeal of the parliament (which immediately voted the building of double the number of men of war) and the prudent measures

measures taken by the government, for the encouragement and increase of Seamen, this great calamity became an advantage.

Sir *George Rook* being sent, the following year, with the confederate fleet to the *Mediterranean*, and receiving intelligence of the weakness of the garrison of *Gibraltar*, formed a design to reduce that important place. For this purpose, having first landed the marines, to cut off the communication with the main, he sent a summons to the governor, to surrender to his catholick majesty king *Charles III.* Upon his refusal, twenty-two men of war, *English* and *Dutch*, commanded by rear-admiral *Byng*, were ordered to cannonade the town; which was done for several hours with great fury, it being computed that fifteen thousand shot were fired. By this means the enemy was driven from the battery at the south-mole-head; upon which the boats were manned and sent under captain *Whitaker* (afterwards Sir *Edward*) to take possession of it. This was executed with the utmost bravery. But the *Spaniards* having laid a train to the powder-magazine, it blew up, and killed and wounded above an hundred men: Notwithstanding which, the sailors advanced and took a redoubt between the mole and the town. The consequence was, that though the place was very strong both by nature and art (having an hundred

cannon planted towards the Sea) yet the garrison was obliged to surrender, about the end of *June*, after an attack of three days.

In *August*, near *Cape Malaga*, happened the only general engagement of this war. The confederate fleet consisted of fifty-three ships, under command of Sir *George Rook*, and the *French* were fifty-two ships (for the most part very large) and twenty-four galleys, commanded by the count *De Tholouse*, high-admiral of *France*. In less than two hours after the fight was begun by the confederates, the enemy's van, being vigorously press'd by Sir *Cloudesley Shovel*, began to give way; as did their rear soon after, being no less vigorously attack'd by the *Dutch*. But the enemies being very strong in the center, and some of the *English* ships being obliged to go out of the line, for want of shot (occasioned by the great expence of it at *Gibraltar*) several of Sir *George Rook's* own squadron suffered very much. About seven in the evening, one of the *French* admiral's seconds advanced out of the line, and began a close engagement with the *St. George*, commanded by Sir *John Jennings*; but, notwithstanding that the *St. George* had already suffered much, she met with such rough treatment, that she had difficulty enough to rejoin the line, after the loss of both her captains, and abundance of her men. The whole *French* fleet (according
to

to our accounts) retired soon after, and the next day were out of sight.

Tho' the strength of both parties in men of war had been equal, (whereas the *French* had some hundreds of cannon more than the confederates) yet the *French*, whose ships were clean, full manned, well provided with ammunition, and assisted by gallies which could tow them off or on at pleasure, would have had great advantages. The killed and wounded, on the side of the confederates, were two thousand, seven hundred and sixty-eight; but not a ship was lost, during the fight. On the other side, the *French* confess but fifteen hundred men killed and wounded, and pretend that the confederates first quitted the place of battle *. But whatever they may pretend, 'tis certain that the issue of this general engagement deprived them of the inclination to hazard another. For, after this, they never ventured their fleet at Sea; but contented themselves with sending out squadrons to disturb the commerce of the confederates, by attacking their convoys; of which we shall hear more anon.

The loss of *Gibraltar* was so sensible a blow to *Spain*, that a resolution was soon taken to attempt to regain it. Accordingly, in the beginning of *October*, the same year, a *French* squadron of nineteen ships, great and small,

S 4

came

* Father *Daniel's* Hist. of *France*. Vol. 5.

came into the bay, with design to besiege the place by Sea, while the marquis *De Villadarias* with eight thousand men, *French* and *Spaniards*, did the same by land. However, the *French*, having landed six battalions, thought proper, for the most part, to quit the bay, leaving only six frigates, from forty to twenty guns. Upon advice of this, Sir *John Leake*, who was left with part of the confederate fleet in those Seas, made the necessary dispositions to repair to the relief of the place. His arrival there, on the 25th of *October*, with fourteen *English*, and six *Dutch* men of war from *Lisbon*, was so sudden and unexpected, that he surprized two of the enemy's frigates of thirty-four guns each, one of twelve, a fire-ship, a tartan, and two *English* prizes, all which, being run a-shoar, were burnt; and one of thirty guns was taken: Whereupon, having reinforced the garrison with two thousand men, he returned to *Lisbon*.

In the end of *February* following, Sir *John* received advice, that monsieur *Pointy* was arrived in the bay of *Gibraltar* with fourteen men of war, and two fire-ships, and that the *French* and *Spanish* army designed to make a general assault upon the town. Hereupon, he sailed again to its relief. *March* 9, he discovered five sail of the enemies making out of the bay, to follow the rest of their squadron, which

which went off, upon the first notice of his approach. These he immediately gave chase to ; and soon after, one of them, called the *Arrogant*, carrying sixty guns, was taken ; as were two others, viz. the *Ardent* of sixty-six, and the *Marquise* of fifty-six, after some little resistance. The other two, called the *Magnanime* of seventy-four, and the *Lis* of eighty-six guns, were run a-shoar, and burnt by the enemies themselves.

Thus *Gibraltar* was the second time relieved, when reduced to the last extremity. Upon which, the enemy, despairing of success, broke up the siege, after the loss of a great part of their troops, by the brave defence of the prince of *Hesse Darmstad* and the *English* garrison.

King *Charles*, having received an invitation from his adherents in *Catalonia*, the necessary preparations were made for his landing in that province, with a body of *English* and *Dutch* troops, to assert his right to the crown of *Spain*. Every thing being ready, the fleet, under command of Sir *John Leake*, sailed the same year (being 1705) to *Barcelona*, the capital of *Catalonia* : Where the troops, consisting of about three thousand men, being landed and joined by a body of four or five thousand *Catalans*, that city, in which was a numerous garrison, was besieged by Sea and Land, and reduced, in a short time, to the obedience

obedience of king *Charles*, who made it his place of residence. But the brave prince of *Hesse Darmstad* was unfortunately killed in the attack upon *Fort Mont Joui*.

In order to regain this important place, a *French* army, consisting of about twenty thousand men, under command of the mareschal *De Tesse*, was sent to form the siege by Land, while a strong squadron block'd it up by Sea. The siege had lasted near six weeks, when the garrison and inhabitants (together with the king) being reduced to great extremities, were seasonably relieved in the beginning of *May* 1706, by the confederate fleet, at whose approach, the enemy's squadron retired; as did their army, soon after, upon the landing of a body of troops, under the earl of *Peterborough*. The enemies left behind them a hundred and six pieces of brass-cannon, forty-seven mortars, two thousand bombs, ten thousand grenadoes, forty thousand cannon-bullets, five thousand barrels of powder, five hundred barrels of musket-shot, and a vast quantity of provisions, with many of their sick and wounded men. In their retreat, they were much harass'd, both by the miquelets and regular troops.

The fleet afterwards failed to attack *Cartagena*, and from thence proceeded to *Alicant*, where a body of *English* sailors, headed by their proper Sea-officers, signalized themselves by

by mounting the breach, and taking the town, after the grenadiers, who storm'd it, had been repuls'd: Which brave exploit was soon after followed by the surrender of the castle.

The islands of *Ivica* and *Majorca* surrendered, on the first approach of the fleet.

The same year (being 1706) there happen'd several sharp engagements between the *French* squadrons and some *English* convoys. Three *English* men of war, viz. the *Royal-Oak*, the *Hampton-Court*, and the *Grafton*, from seventy to seventy-six guns, with several merchant-ships under their convoy, were attack'd in the *Channel*, by the chevalier *de St. Paul*, with nine *French* men of war from *Dunkirk*, of between fifty and sixty guns, and several stout privateers. After a very long and desperate fight, the *Grafton* and *Hampton-Court* were obliged to surrender, (one of the captains being killed, and the other mortally wounded) and were carried to *Dunkirk*, with five or six of the merchant-ships: But the chevalier *de St. Paul* lost his life in the engagement. Soon after this misfortune, there happened another; for commodore *Edwards*, with the *Devonshire*, *Cumberland*, *Royal-Oak*, *Chester* and *Ruby*, from fifty to eighty guns, falling in, near the *Land's-end*, with the united squadrons of monsieur *Fourbin* and monsieur *Du Guai Trouin*, consisting of twelve ships, from forty to seventy-two guns,
and

and being much overpowered, the *Cumberland* of eighty, and the *Chester* and *Ruby* of fifty guns each were taken after a bloody fight; and the *Devonshire* of eighty guns blew up, but the *Royal-Oak*, after having cleared her decks of the enemy who boarded her, escaped a second time, as did most of the merchant-ships under their convoy.

On the other side, the *Rumney* of fifty guns, captain *Cony* commander, brought off from under the cannon of *Malaga* a *French* ship of sixteen guns with thirty pieces of brass cannon on board, being part of those which belonged to monsieur *Pointy's* ships that were forced on shore near *Gibraltar* by Sir *John Leake*. And soon after, in company of the *Milford* and *Foway*, the same captain attacked a *French* man of war of sixty-four guns lying under a castle near *Almeria*, which blew up, during the engagement. He afterwards singly attack'd and took a man of war of forty-four guns, called the *Mercury*.

The confederates, to give an effectual proof of their being masters at Sea, and at the same time to take the most effectual measures to remain so, made an attempt soon after on the harbour of *Thoulon*, the station of the capital ships of the *French* royal navy. For this purpose an army of thirty-five thousand men, headed by the duke of *Savoy* and prince *Eugene*, marched from *Piedmont* along the

the coast of *Provence*, being attended by the grand fleet under Sir *Cloudefley Shovel*. The fleet being come before the mouth of the river *Var* (which it was necessary for the army to pass in their way to *Thoulon*) Sir *Cloudefley* brought his ships so near, that he forced the enemy's troops that guarded the opposite bank of the river out of their works; so that Sir *John Norris*, landing with five or six hundred seamen and marines, took possession of them without resistance. The fleet and army being arrived before *Thoulon*, the siege was undertaken: But the mareschal *De Tesse* having by hasty marches prevented the confederates, and taken possession of the out-works of the place with forty battalions, they found such resistance that the army was obliged to retreat. The town was however bombarded by the fleet (after the taking of the forts of *St. Margaret* and *St. Lewis* at the entrance of the harbour) and the magazine of cordage together with divers fine buildings were laid in ashes. To prevent the firing of the men of war which lay in the harbour, the enemy sunk about twenty of them (ten or more being three-deck ships) which were all so damaged that they were never after fit for service.

Sir *Cloudefley*, returning home from this expedition with part of the fleet, had the misfortune to be cast away in hazy weather
in

286 *Columna Rostrata.*

in his brave ship the *Association* of ninety guns, upon the rocks of *Scilly*. The same disaster befell two other men of war, viz. the *Eagle* of seventy, and the *Rumney* of fifty guns, commanded by the captains *Hancock* and *Cony*, which were also lost with all their men, together with the *Fire-brand* fire-ship; the other ships in their company escaping with great difficulty. The body of the admiral was found some time after, and honourably interred in *Westminster-Abbey* with a monument and inscription suitable to his great merit.

The enemy, broken with misfortunes both by Land and Sea, was willing to make an experiment, which, had it met with success, would have effectually retrieved his affairs. A project was formed to land the pretender to the *British* crown in *Scotland*, where he had at that time a considerable party. With this view, a squadron of fifteen sail, under command of monsieur *Fourbin* was fitted out, and a body of troops consisting of twelve battalions embarked at *Dunkirk*. But the *British* court having timely notice of the design, a fleet of forty men of war was got ready with such expedition, under the conduct of Sir *George Byng*, that the enemies being pursued and overtaken on the coast of *Scotland*, were obliged to quit their enterprize with the loss of a man of war of fifty guns, formerly

formerly taken from the *English*, and called the *Salisbury*, on board of which were found five companies of the troops, together with the lords *Griffin* and *Clermont*, the marquis *De Levi* (a *French* lieutenant-general) and divers others of note.

In the year 1708, Sir *John Leake*, who commanded the grand fleet in the room of Sir *Cloudefley Shovel*, met in the *Mediterranean* with a fleet of ninety *fattees* and *tartans* laden with provisions for the *French* army in the *Ampourdan*, and convoyed by three frigates; of which fleet above seventy were taken; but, it being calm, the frigates escaped, by means of their oars.

It being afterwards resolved to attempt *Sardinia*, Sir *John* with the gros of the fleet arrived, *Aug. 1*, before *Cagliari*, the capital of that island, which he bombarded all night, and the next morning landed the marines and a *Spanish* regiment, under command of major-general *Wills*; whereupon the governor surrendered; which example was followed by the whole island.

Soon after, part of the fleet being commanded by Sir *Edward Whitaker*, with a body of troops consisting of two thousand four hundred men, under lieutenant-general *Stanhope*, made an attempt on *Port-Mahon*: which place, together with the whole island of *Minorca*, was reduced about the middle of September

288 *Columna Rostrata.*

ember. Thus the *English*, with very little loss, became masters of one of the most convenient harbours of the *Mediterranean*. There were found in the place above an hundred guns mounted, and the garrison consisted of eight hundred effective men well provided with all necessaries.

The same year, my lord *Dursley*, after having taken several privateers and other vessels near *Plymouth*, retook an *English* man of war, called the *Bristol*, of fifty guns, and took a *French* ship of war, called the *Gloire*, of forty-four guns; and afterwards giving chase to monsieur *Du Guai Trouin* in his ship, the *Achilles*, he followed him so close that he made his escape with great difficulty.

In the year 1709, the *English* frigates in the *Mediterranean* took between sixty and seventy prizes from the enemy; among which was a man of war of fifty-six guns, called the *Gal-liard*, as also three rich ships from *Turkey* and as many from *Marseilles*, and a fleet of above fifty sail, laden with provisions for the *French* troops.

About the end of the year, the *Pembroke* and *Falcon* of sixty-four, and thirty-two guns, being attack'd near *Nice* by three *French* men of war, of seventy, sixty, and fifty-four guns, the former, after the loss of the captain and a hundred and forty men killed and wounded; was much disabled, and obliged to sur-render

render; as was the *Falcon* soon after. On the other side, the *Warspight* and *Breda*, of seventy guns each, took near *Cape Roxent*, after a short, but warm dispute, a *French* ship of war of fifty-four guns, called the *Moor*.

The year following, Sir *John Norris*, being with the fleet in the *Mediterranean*, received advice, in the beginning of *June*, that the duke of *Tursis* was sailed with his squadron of *Spanish* gallies, and some sattees with troops, to make a descent on *Sardinia*: Whereupon, he approached that island, to prevent the design. But, ere he arrived, they had landed four hundred men, and taken the town of *Terra Nova*. However, it was soon retaken by some *English* forces, which were put on shoar under general *Brown*; and four sattees, which had landed the enemy's troops, were seiz'd. After this, Sir *John*, pursuing the duke to the coast of *Corfica*, took seven more of his sattees at anchor, near *Adjazzo*, with all his provisions; but the duke with his gallies had the good fortune to escape.

The same year, a project was formed by one monsieur *De Seisan* (formerly a major-general in the *French* service, but disgusted) to carry the war into *France*, and, by joining the *Protestants* of the *Cevennes*, to make a diversion in favour of king *Charles*. With this view, a landing was undertaken with about four thousand men, under major-general *Stanbope*, near

T

Cette;

Cette, a sea-port of *Languedoc*, in the neighbourhood of the *Cevennes*; which place was soon taken, as was also the town of *Agde*. But the dukes *De Roquelaur* and *Noailles* coming down with a great body of troops, they were obliged to return a-board, with the loss of fifty men, who retired not in time from a certain advanced fort.

To conclude the war in *Europe*, many prizes were taken by the *English* frigates in the *Mediterranean*, and near the coasts of *France* and *Portugal*: And on the other side, the *Advice*, a small *English* fourth-rate, commanded by the lord *Duffus*, was taken by several large privateers, after a sharp fight, wherein the *English* ship was much shattered, many of her men were killed and disabled, and his lordship himself received no less than eight wounds.

The beginning of the war in *America* was unfortunate, through the loss of vice-admiral *Bembow*, a person, who, from a mean original, had raised himself to that high station by his extraordinary merit. This brave seaman being sent with a squadron of six men of war to the *West-Indies*, and going in search of monsieur *Du Cassé*, (who was carrying the *Spanish* duke of *Albuquerque* to his government of *Mexico* with a good number of troops a-board) took and destroyed, by the way, eight or ten merchant-ships, and a man of war, capable of carrying fifty guns. Afterwards discovering
monsieur

monſieur *Du Caſſe*, with four large ſhips of war, and a frigate of thirty guns, together with ſome ſmaller veſſels, he gave him chafe, and coming up with him on the 19th of *Auguſt*, 1702, towards night, engaged him with great reſolution. The chafe and fight were renewed by the vice-admiral, ſeveral days ſucceſſively. But, divers of his captains keeping a-ſtern, the *Ruby* (one of the *Engliſh* ſhips, whoſe captain had behaved very bravely) was ſo diſabled, that on the fifth day ſhe was ſent to *Jamaica* to reſit: And the ſame day, the vice-admiral, who continued the chafe almoſt alone, being cloſely engaged with one of the enemy's ſhips, had his right leg broken by a chain-shot, of which hurt he died ſoon after at *Jamaica*. A ſeventy-gun ſhip of the enemy was ſo diſabled, that, had the vice-admiral been well ſeconded, ſhe muſt infallibly have fallen into his hands: But, for want of aſſiſtance, he was not only deprived of this advantage, but being himſelf dangerously wounded, and his ſhip much ſhattered, he was at laſt obliged to give over the chafe. Two of his captains (*viz.* *Kirkby* of the *Deſiance*, and *Wade* of the *Greenwich*) were afterwards ſhot, and a third (*viz.* *Conſtable* of the *Windſor*) was caſhier'd and imprifon'd, for neglect of duty.

Monſieur *Du Caſſe* returning from the *West-Indies* with his four men of war, very richly laden, was met *March* 18, 1723, by vice-ad-

miral *Graydon* with four ships of like force; one of which came up with, and engaged his sternmost ship: But *Du Cassé*, making the best of his way, escaped the second time.

In the year 1703, the *English*, under command of rear-admiral *Whetstone*, entering the *French* haven of *Petit-Guavas*, took or destroyed three stout privateers, and four merchant-ships. And commadore *Walker*, making an attempt on the *French* island *Guadalupe*, landed in the very face of the enemy, and took the town, forcing the *French* to blow up the fort and castle, and to retire into the woods: Upon which, the *English* plundered and burnt the town, and destroyed the country. Nor were these the only losses sustained by the enemy. For about the same time, captain *John Leake* (afterwards Sir *John*) sailing with a small squadron to *Newfoundland*, took or destroyed no less than fifty-one ships, and ruined all the *French* settlements on the island.

After these exploits, nothing remarkable happen'd on that side of the globe, till the year 1708; when, in the month of *May*, commadore *Wager* (now Sir *Charles*) with three men of war, and a fire-ship, met and attack'd the *Spanish* galleons, being twelve in number, in company with five other ships. The commadore, in his ship the *Expedition*, engaged the *Spanish* admiral, carrying sixty-four guns, and six hundred men, which, after a dispute of an hour

hour and an half, blew up with many (some say thirty) millions of pieces of eight value in gold and silver. He next attack'd the rear-admiral, being a ship of forty-four guns, and tho' it was become almost dark, obliged her to surrender with a cargoe so considerable, that his share alone was said to amount to an hundred thousand pounds. The vice-admiral, of sixty-four guns, had the fortune to escape from the other *English* ships with a prodigious treasure. That those three ships were immensely rich may easily be believed; both because they were said to have had the whole treasure of gold and silver aboard, and likewise, because the galleons had not returned to *Europe* in several years. Another galleon, of forty guns, was run ashore, soon after the action, and blown up, to prevent her falling into the hands of the *English*. Commadore *Wager*, for his bravery shewn upon this occasion, was afterwards made rear-admiral of the *Blue*.

Though the vice-admiral of the galleons escaped for that time; yet she never arrived in *Spain*. For, some time after, commadore *Littleton*, with a squadron of five men of war, giving chase, on the coast of *New-Spain*, to four ships, one of the largest, being the mentioned vice-admiral, was taken: But most of the treasure had a little before been removed aboard a *French* man of war. A *French* mer-

merchant-ship, which was in her company, was likewise taken; as was a man of war of the same nation, carrying forty guns, and called the *Thetis*, soon after.

About the end of the year 1709, an attempt was made upon *Port-Royal*, on the coast of *Novæ-Scotia*, in *North-America*, by a squadron of five frigates, and a bomb-vessel, under com-madore *Martin*, and a body of two thousand land-forces, commanded by colonel *Nicholson*. The troops being landed, batteries were raised against the fort; which playing briskly upon the place, at the same time that it was bombarded from the bomb-vessel, the *French* governor was soon obliged to capitulate, and the *English*, taking possession, changed the name to *Annapolis-Royal*. The place was of considerable strength, being furnished with sixty pieces of cannon mounted, and defended by a good garrison.

Soon after this, a project was formed against *Quebec*, the chief town of *Canada*, likewise in *North America*. The attempt was made in the year 1711, by Sir *Hovenden Walker*, with a squadron of men of war and a number of transports, having on board seven regiments and a battalion of marines, under command of brigadier *Hill*. But the fleet, being advanced a considerable way up the river of *St. Lawrence*, was surprised with a thick fog (an inconvenience to which that river is very subject)

subject) so that, not knowing how to steer, eight of the transports were driven by the stream on the rocks, and lost with eight or nine hundred soldiers and seamen: Which misfortune prevented the execution of the design.

Sir *Hovenden Walker* was sent again, the following year, with a Squadron to *America*; but nothing remarkable happened, besides the taking of a few prizes. On the other side, a *French* Squadron under monsieur *Cassard*, with a body of four or five thousand land-forces, did great damage on the islands *Nevis* and *St. Christopher's*: But, attempting to make the same ravages on *Monserat*, they were obliged to quit the island with precipitation, upon the approach of the *English* Squadron.

While these actions passed between the several governments in the *Western Ocean*, some private adventurers of *Bristol* undertook to carry the war into the *South-Sea*. With this view, they fitted out two vessels called the *Duke* and the *Dutchess*; the former carrying thirty guns and an hundred and seventy men, the latter twenty-six guns, and a hundred and fifty men, under the command of captain *Woodes Rogers* and captain *Stephen Courtney*. These sailed from *Bristol* in the beginning of *August* 1708, taking with them the noted captain *Dampier*, whose celebrated voyages, in that Sea and round the

296 *Columna Rostrata.*

globe of the earth, had qualified him to assist as pilot. In *April* 1709, after having taken several considerable prizes, they landed on the island *Puna* in the *South-Sea*, near the main land of *Peru*, making themselves masters of the town, and seizing the governor of the island. They next attempted the town of *Guayaquil* on the coast of *Peru*, consisting of about five hundred houses, and beautified with three churches; which place was likewise taken and plundered in spite of all the resistance of a considerable body of *Spaniards*, and was afterwards ransomed (together with two new ships, of four hundred tons each, and several barques, which were seized on the river) for thirty thousand dollars. Going farther up the river, they seized some plate and other things of value, which they found partly in some cannoes which were retiring up into the country, and partly in the houses along the river's side. Sailing from thence, they took two more prizes, and, afterwards landing on the main, they plundered a *Spanish* village. At this time, the money and prize-goods, belonging to the owners of the privateers, were computed to amount to eighty thousand pounds.

Off *Puerto Seguro*, in the island of *California*, they met, and, after an engagement of half an hour, took a ship belonging to *Acapulco*, of four hundred and fifty tons, carrying twenty guns, and

and as many brass *Pedrer*os. The ship came from *Manila*, in company of another very large one, being both bound home with *East-India* goods. The cargoe of the prize, according to the report of the prisoners, amounted to two millions of *dollars*. They afterwards met and attack'd the greater *Acapulco*-ship: But being a very strong new ship, of above nine hundred tons burthen, mounted with forty guns, and as many brass *Pedrer*os, and manned with six hundred seamen, whereof near an hundred and fifty were *English*, *Irish*, and other *Europeans*, they were obliged to leave her, after having engaged her two days successively, and both done, and suffered, considerable damage. Hereupon, they resolved to return home, by the way of the *East-Indies*, with the lesser *Manila*-ship, of which captain *Dover*, second captain of the *Duke*, was made commander. They happily arrived in the *Downs* with the three ships, *October* 2d, 1711, after having sailed round the globe of the earth, in the space of three years, and two months; in which voyage they had taken two *Spanish* towns, and twenty prizes.

During this war, the *French* privateers had much less success, than in the former war; several hundreds of them being either taken or destroyed by the *English* frigates. The enemy's loss in ships of the royal navy (not including the *Spanish*) was likewise far greater than

than that of the *English*: For 'tis computed, that they lost fifty-two, and among them forty, from thirty to a hundred guns; whereas the *English* lost but thirty-eight, and among them but twenty-five, from thirty to eighty.

Though the advantages gained to the *British* nation by the treaty of *Utrecht* (which put an end to this war) fell short of what might have been expected from the glorious successes of their arms, both by Sea and Land; yet the settlement of the succession to the crown in the illustrious house of *Hanover*, was acknowledged by the *French* monarch: The union of *France* and *Spain* was provided against: The benefit of the *Assiento* trade, together with the privilege of sending a large ship every year directly to the *Spanish West-Indies*, was granted to the *South-Sea Company*: *Gibraltar* and the island of *Minorca* were yielded to the crown of *Great Britain*: *Hudson's Bay* and *Streights* were restored, and all damages, sustained by the *English* company trading thither, made good: All right of the *French* nation to any part of the island of *St. Christopher's* was renounced: *Nova Scotia* (or *Accadie*) as also the city of *Port-Royal* (now called *Annapolis Royal*) and their dependencies, were left in possession of the *British* nation: Such parts of *Newfoundland*, as were possess'd by the *French*, were given up: The haven and fortifications of *Dunkirk* (which had cost immense sums) were filled up,
and

and entirely demolish'd : And, by the interposition of his present majesty, since his happy accession to the crown, a stop was put to the making of the new canal of *Mardyke* ; without which, the demolishing of *Dunkirk* would have been no real benefit to the *British* nation.

C H A P. VII.

An Account of the British Sea-Affairs, from the Peace of Utrecht to the Cessation of Arms between Great Britain and Spain.

THE war in the *North* (which began at the end of the last century) between the *Czar of Muscovy* and the kings of *Denmark* and *Poland* on the one side, and the king of *Sweden* on the other, continuing to give great disturbance to the commerce of the *Baltick*, a squadron of men of war, under command of *Sir John Norris*, admiral of the *Blue*, was sent about the middle of *May 1715*, to protect the *British* trade in that Sea. This proceeding, together with certain late engagements with some of the *Northern* powers, so exasperated the *Swedish* court, that they entered

tered into measures, which (tho' pursued with the utmost secrecy) could not, it seems, be long concealed from the vigilance and penetration of the *British* ministry. The discovery of those measures appeared, to the surprize of all the world, by the arresting of count *Gyllenberg*, the *Swedish* envoy to the court of *Great Britain*, and the seizing of his papers; as also by securing the person and papers of baron *Gortz*, the *Swedish* minister in *Holland*. Some of which papers being afterwards published, it was seen in what manner a design had been carried on to raise a rebellion in *Britain*, which was to have been supported by an invasion from *Sweden*. The conduct of *Sweden*, in this affair, was so resented by the *British* court, that the commerce with that kingdom was prohibited, and a squadron of thirty ships was sent to the *Baltick*, under command of Sir *George Byng*, who block'd up the *Swedish* fleet in *Carelscoon*, and took several ships by way of reprisal, for damage sustained by the *British* merchants. This misunderstanding between the two courts continued, till the death of the late king of *Sweden*, who was killed, *November 30th*, 1718, at the siege of *Frederikshal* in *Norway*: Soon after which, matters were adjusted to mutual satisfaction.

The treaty of *Utrecht*, and that of *Baden*, which followed it, did not so effectually settle the repose of the *Southern Parts* of *Europe*, as

to leave no room for fears and jealousies of designs to rekindle a war, which had already produced but too fatal effects. Therefore, to prevent so great a mischief, a treaty was concluded at *London*, so early as the year 1716, between the emperor and *Great Britain*, importing a guaranty of the emperor's dominions in *Italy* (lately taken from *Spain*) and an express promise of assistance, in case they should be invaded. With the same view, a *Triple Alliance* was concluded the following year at the *Hague*, by *Great Britain*, *France*, and the *United Netherlands*, by which the neutrality of *Italy* was settled. But neither of these treaties having supplied what was wanting to the perfection of the treaties of *Utrecht* and *Baden*, by adjusting the differences between the emperor and the king of *Sicily* on the one side, and the king of *Spain* on the other, and *Spain* having actually invaded and taken *Sardinia* from the emperor; therefore another alliance was concluded by the emperor, *Great Britain*, and *France*, and signed at *London*, July 22d, 1718, settling the conditions of a solid peace between his imperial majesty and the king of *Spain*, and between the kings of *Spain* and *Sicily*; to which treaty the states-general afterwards acceding, it was called the *Quadruple Alliance*.

Great endeavours were used, before the signing of this treaty, to dispose the king of
Spain

Spain to accept the conditions therein settled, and to enter into it jointly with the other contracting parties: But, those endeavours proving ineffectual, a squadron of men of war was dispatched in the beginning of *June*, the same year, to the *Mediterranean*, under command of Sir George Byng; who, before he entered that Sea, sent advice to the Spanish minister of the order he had to oppose the designs of Spain, if persisted in.

In *July*, the marquis *de Lede*, the Spanish general (who, the year before, had reduced *Sardinia* which, together with *Naples*, *Milan*, and the Spanish *Netherlands*, remained in the emperor's possession) made a descent upon *Sicily*, which had been yielded to the duke of *Savoy* with the title of king.

His imperial majesty was no sooner apprised of the invasion of *Sicily*, than he sent order to the vice-roy of *Naples*, to give all possible assistance to the king of *Sicily's* troops in that island. Accordingly, two thousand men were immediately imbarqu'd, under the command of general *Wetzel*, to reinforce the garrison of the citadel of *Messina*; which troops Sir George Byng (who was at that time arrived with his squadron in the port of *Naples*) took under his convoy.

On the 26th of *July*, Sir George came with the transports off the point of *Messina*, and sent captain *Saunders* on shoar with a letter

to the marquis *de Lede*, who declared, both in the conference which he had with the captain, and in the answer he returned to Sir George's letter, That *he had no power to treat, and that he would pursue his orders, which were, to seize on Sicily.*

The Spanish fleet, commanded by vice-admiral *Castagnetta*, upon notice of the British squadron's approaching the coast of *Sicily*, weighed anchor, in some confusion, from before *Messina*, and stood through the *Faro*. On the 30th, as Sir George was standing in towards *Messina*, he received advice, that the mentioned fleet were in sight of the *Calabrian* shore; upon which, he resolved to follow them. On the approach of the British squadron, they drew into a line of battle, and so bore away. But the British admiral, observing their retreat, ordered four of his best sailors to make what sail they could to come up with them, himself following with the rest of his squadron.

On the 31st in the morning, the fleets being pretty near each other, captain *Walton* (now Sir George) in the *Canterbury*, was sent with the *Argyle* and six ships more, to follow part of the Spanish fleet, which went in with the shore; who coming up with them, one of the Spaniards fired a broad-side on the *Argyle*; upon which an engagement ensued. The rest of the British squadron following the gross of the

304 *Columna Rostrata.*

the *Spanish* fleet, the *Spaniards* fired their stern-chase at them: However, having orders not to engage, unless the *Spaniards* repeated their firing, they made no return at first. But, the *Spanish* ships firing again, the *Orford* man of war attack'd the *Santa Rosa* of sixty guns, which, after a short resistance, struck. The *St. Charles*, likewise of sixty guns, struck next, without much opposition, and was taken possession of by the *Kent*. The *Prince of Asturias* of seventy guns, commanded by rear-admiral *Cbacon*, was soon after taken by the *Breda* and *Captain*. About one o'clock, the *Kent* and *Superb* engaged the *Spanish* admiral, called the *Royal-Philip*, and carrying seventy-four guns, which, with her two seconds, maintained a retreating fight, till about three; at which time, the *Superb* laid the admiral aboard, falling on her weather-quarter: But the admiral shifting her helm, and avoiding her, the *Superb* ranged up under her lee-quarter; upon which, she struck to her. The *Juno*, of thirty-six guns, was taken next by the *Essex*; and the *Volante* of forty-four, by the *Montague* and *Rupert*. Sir *George Byng*, in the *Barfleur*, was attack'd by two of the *Spaniards* (one of which was admiral *Guevara*) which he beat off, and pursued alone, till towards night, tho' in vain. But rear-admiral *De la-Va* chased, and took the *Isabella* of sixty guns.

In the mean time, captain *Walton* was deeply engaged with the other part of the *Spanish* fleet, of which he took a rear-admiral of sixty guns, called the *Royal*, and commanded by the marquis *Mari*, as also two others of fifty-four and forty, (the latter being the ship that fired on the *Argyle*) and a frigate of twenty-four guns; besides a ship laden with arms, and a bomb-vessel. He likewise burnt one man of war of fifty-four guns, two of forty, one of thirty, a fire-ship, a bomb-vessel, and a fattee.

This fight happened off *Syracuse*. The *Spanish* fleet consisted of twenty-six men of war, great and small, two fire-ships, four bomb-vessels, seven gallies, and several ships with stores and provisions. The *British* Squadron was composed of twenty-one ships of war, (all third and fourth rates, except one second, and one fifth) two fire-ships, and two or three bomb-vessels.

From the above relation it appears, that though the *Spaniards* at first retired in a line, yet they soon fell into confusion, and so were attack'd by the *British* ships, as they could be overtaken. But, that most of the *Spanish* ships were attack'd by three or four, and others by six or seven at once (as is affirmed in the account published by order of the marquis *de Beretti Landi*, the *Spanish* ambassador, at the *Hague*) must either be

U

owned

owned to be false, or if true, it must be confess'd to reflect dishonour on the *Spanish* nation: As may appear by the following remarks.

The mentioned account says, That seven ships of the *British* squadron attack'd the *Royal Philip*, about two in the afternoon; and that, at the same time, three others engaged the *Prince of Asturias*: The former of which is said to have made a very brave defence, till towards night; and the latter is affirmed to have fought, till she was quite disabled, and most of her men were lost. If this be true, 'tis plain, that ten of the *British* ships were at once engaged with only two of the *Spaniards*, while (as that account owns) seven more were in action with the marquis *Mari* and his division, consisting of eight men of war and frigates. But if so, 'tis clear, there were seventeen out of twenty-one *British* ships employed, for a considerable time, against but ten of the *Spaniards*. The query which naturally results from this, is, Where were then the rest of the *Spanish* ships, that either were not yet taken, or that afterwards made their escape? Were the four remaining ships of the *British* squadron a match for so many? Or, were those *Spaniards* so dispirited, as to desert their admiral, and flee, when there was scarce any to pursue?

But

But to proceed: In the month of *December*, war was proclaimed against *Spain* both by *Great Britain* and *France*, by virtue of the third separate article of the last treaty of *London*; which obliged the contracting parties to unite against that prince, who refused to consent to peace.

In *April*, the following year, the *French* entered *Spain* with a considerable army; where they soon made themselves masters of *Porto Passage* and *Fontarabia*. On the other side, the *Spaniards*, depending on the assistance of the disaffected *Highlanders*, landed a battalion, consisting of about four hundred men, in *Scotland*. But, though they were joined, according to expectation, by a body of fourteen or fifteen hundred *Highlanders*, yet being attack'd by general *Wightman*, at *Glenkil*, they were defeated, and made prisoners, after having lost great part of their ammunition, by the taking of *Donan-Castle*, which was reduced by captain *Boyle* of the *Worcester* man of war. In this battle the King's troops (according to general *Wightman's* letter) were not above half the number of the enemy's.

The *French* army in *Spain*, headed by the duke of *Berwick*, having formed the siege of *St. Sebastian*, were assisted by a *British* squadron, under commadore *Johnson*. During the

siege, a design was executed against *St. Antonio*, a neighbouring sea-port, by a body of *French* troops, in conjunction with some *British* sailors. The troops, consisting of seven hundred and fifty men, under command of the chevalier *de Givry*, major-general, and monsieur *La Motte*, brigadier, were shipp'd on board several transports, and convoyed by the *British* squadron. Being arrived before the place, they found that the entrance of the harbour, which was narrow, was fortified with breast-works and batteries, on which were planted near fifty pieces of cannon. Therefore it was not thought adviseable to attempt to force a passage, but rather to endeavour to land in a sandy bay on the back of the town, to the westward of the harbour. But the roughness of the Sea, and the precautions used by the enemy (who had raised two batteries, and drawn down about six hundred men to prevent it) obliged them to go a little farther to the westward; where the Sea being somewhat smoother, and the enemy unprepared to receive them, they landed in a lesser bay, without any considerable loss. After the landing, two hundred *British* sailors being joined with the soldiers, they marched to the *Spanish* batteries on the first mentioned bay, which they found abandoned. Here the magistrates of the town
came

came to make their submission, informing them, that both the town and forts were left by the garrison. Whereupon, entering the place, they marched strait to the harbour, where were two forts, and forty-seven pieces of cannon planted on the mole, all loaded; which they either burst or nailed. They then proceeded to the ship-yards, where they found three men of war on the stocks, one of seventy, and the others of sixty guns each: The seventy-gun ship was deck'd, and almost ready for launching; but the others were not quite so forward. These the sailors burnt to the ground, as also a vast quantity of planks, sufficient for the building of five or six men of war; and so the whole body returned, without loss, to their ships.

The following month, (being *September*, 1719,) vice-admiral *Mighels*, with a squadron of men of war and transports, having aboard five or six thousand men, commanded by the lord viscount *Cobham*, assisted at an attempt on the town of *Vigo*. The fleet entered the harbour on the 29th, and his lordship, with the grenadiers, being immediately landed, about three miles from the town, drew up on the beach. On the 1st of *October*, his lordship moved towards the place; upon which, the garrison nailed the cannon, set fire to the carriages, and retired out of the

town into the citadel. The *British* forces immediately took possession of the town and fort *St. Sebastian*, which was likewise abandoned by the enemy. On the third, the citadel was bombarded from a bomb-veffel, with little execution, by reason of the distance : But the mortars being brought ashore, to the number of forty or fifty, great and small, they began to play the same night, and continued playing four days, with great success. On the fourth, the battering cannon was landed, and placed in battery on fort *St. Sebastian* : Whereupon, the citadel being summoned, it soon surrendered. The garrison which was left, consisting of four hundred and sixty-nine men (officers included) marched out, according to articles, on the tenth. It appeared, that about three hundred men of the garrison had been killed and wounded by the bombs ; whereas the besiegers had but two officers, and three or four private men killed. In the town were found about sixty pieces of large iron cannon, and in the citadel forty-three pieces (whereof fifteen were brass) and two large mortars ; besides two thousand barrels of powder, and several chests of arms, containing about eight thousand muskets. These stores, and the brass cannon, as also the troops in garrison, were designed to have been

been employed in the invasion of *Great Britain*. Seven ships were seized in the harbour, three of which were fitting out for privateers, one carrying twenty-four guns.

After the taking of *Vigo*, the lord *Cobham* sent major-general *Wade*, with a thousand men, a-board four transports, to the upper end of the bay, where they landed on the fourteenth, and marched to *Ponte-Vedro*, which they took possession of, without opposition, the magistrates of the town meeting them with the keys. In the place were found two forty-eight pounders, four twenty-four pounders, six eight pounders, and four mortars, all brass; besides seventy pieces of iron cannon, two thousand small arms, and some bombs: All which, except the twenty-four pounders, were embark'd and brought to *England*.

In the mean time, the *British* Squadron, in the *Mediterranean*, was employed to block up the haven of *Messina* in *Sicily*, while an imperial army besieged the city, by land: On which occasion, they did great service, by taking possession of *Port-Paradiso*, and destroying divers large men of war in the harbour.

Several other actions, tho' of less consequence, happened on the *Spanish* coast, which was kept in continual alarm.

At last, the king of *Spain*, seeing all his measures disconcerted, his sea-ports taken, his naval force entirely broken, and his coasts insulted on every side, grew weary of the war, and discharged his prime minister, the cardinal *Alberoni*, who had been the chief projector and fomenter of it, ordering him to quit his dominions. In *January* 1720, his catholick majesty accepted the conditions of peace proposed to him by *Great Britain* and *France*: Upon which, a suspension of arms, took place, between *Great Britain* and *Spain*, on the last of *February* following.



F I N I S.



E R R A T A.

P. 40. l. 21. *for* arain, *r.* train. p. 97. l. 4. *for* may
r. might. p. 161. l. 24. *for* was, *r.* were. p. 203.
 l. 17. *r.* In which situation. p. 261. l. 23. *del.* winter.



THE INDEX.

A



CAPULCO-Ship taken, Page 296.
Acon or *Ptolomais*, taken from the *Saracens*, p. 31.
Admiral of the South-Sea taken by *Candish*, p. 61.
Alfred King, his Victories over the *Danes* by Sea, p. 21, &c.
Algerines, defeated at Sea, p. 203, — Their Ships burnt by Commadore *Beach*, *Ibid*, By Sir *Edward Sprag*, p. 204.
Alicant taken, p. 282.
Amboina, the Tragedy acted there, p. 83, 84.
Analarvus, an *Irish* King, defeated at Sea, p. 26.
Angles, a Branch of the *Swedish* Nation, p. 19, Took the Name of *Saxons*, p. 17, Conquer'd the *Goths*, p. 19, Gave Original to the *English* Nation, *Ibid*.
Amapolis Royal, p. 294.

Archangel discover'd by the *English*, p. 56.

Ascough Admiral, engages *De Ruyter*, p. 100, Sticks fast on a Sand and is taken, p. 172.

Athelstan King, his Victory over the *Irish* at Sea, p. 26.

B

Barcelona taken, p. 281.

Barton, a *Scotch* Pirate, kill'd and his Ships taken by two young *English* Noblemen, p. 49.

Beaumont Rear-Admiral lost, p. 276.

Bedford Duke of, defeats the *French* in a great-Sea-fight, p. 46.

Bembow Vice-Admiral, basely deserted, p. 291.

Berkley Sir *William*, his extraordinary Bravery, p. 174.

Blake

312 *Columna Rostrata.*

At last, the king of *Spain*, seeing all his measures disconcerted, his sea-ports taken, his naval force entirely broken, and his coasts insulted on every side, grew weary of the war, and discharged his prime minister, the cardinal *Alberoni*, who had been the chief projector and fomentor of it, ordering him to quit his dominions. In *January* 1720, his catholick majesty accepted the conditions of peace proposed to him by *Great Britain* and *France*: Upon which, a suspension of arms, took place, between *Great Britain* and *Spain*, on the last of *February* following.



F I N I S.



ERRATA.

P. 40. l. 21. *for* arain, *r.* train. p. 97. l. 4. *for* may
r. might. p. 161. l. 24. *for* was, *r.* were. p. 203.
 l. 17. *r.* In which situation. p. 261. l. 23. *del.* winter.



THE INDEX.

A



CAPULCO. Ship taken, Page 296.

Acon or *Ptolomais*, taken from the *Sarcens*, p. 31.

Admiral of the South-Sea taken by *Candish*, p. 61.

Alfred King, his Victories over the *Danes* by Sea, p. 21, &c.

Algerines, defeated at Sea, p. 203, — Their Ships burnt by Commadore *Beach*, *Ibid*, By Sir *Edward Sprag*, p. 204.

Alicant taken, p. 282.

Amboina, the Tragedy acted there, p. 83, 84.

Analarvus, an *Irish* King, defeated at Sea, p. 26.

Angles, a Branch of the *Swe-
rick* Nation, p. 19, Took the Name of *Saxons*, p. 17, Conquer'd the *Goths*, p. 19, Gave Original to the *English* Nation, *Ibid*.

Amapolis Royal, p. 294.

Archangel discover'd by the *English*, p. 56.

Ascough Admiral, engages *De Ruyter*, p. 100, Sticks fast on a Sand and is taken, p. 172.

Athelstan King, his Victory over the *Irish* at Sea, p. 26.

B

Barcelona taken, p. 281.

Barton, a *Scotch* Pirate, kill'd and his Ships taken by two young *English* Noblemen, p. 49.

Beaumont Rear-Admiral lost, p. 276.

Bedford Duke of, defeats the *French* in a great-Sea-fight, p. 46.

Bembow Vice-Admiral, basely deserted, p. 291.

Berkley Sir *William*, his extraordinary Bravery, p. 174.

Blake

The INDEX.

Blake Admiral, beats *Tromp*, p. 95, Takes the *Dutch* *Busses* and *Convoys*, p. 99, Beats the *French*, p. 105, Defeats *De Witte* and *De Ruyter*, p. 106, Is surprised and forced to retreat, p. 109, Beats the *Dutch* in a Fight of three Days, p. 112, Helps to win the Victory near *Newport*, p. 125, Destroys the *Corfairs* of *Tunis*, p. 143, Takes and destroys the *Spanish* *Galleons*, p. 144.

Boccanigra, *Spanish* Admiral, defeats the *English* at Sea, p. 42.

Bombay Island of, *Hollanders* repuls'd there, p. 231.

Brest, a Landing attempted near it, but without success, p. 263.

Britons driven out by the *Saxons*, p. 18.

Byng Admiral, blocks up the *Swedish* Fleet, p. 300, prevents the Pretender's Landing in *Scotland*, p. 286, defeats the *Spanish* Fleet on the Coast of *Sicily*, p. 303.

C

Cabot *Sebastian*, his Discoveries, p. 47, Finds out the Variation of the Needle, p. 48.

Cacafuego, a rich Ship, taken by *Drake*, p. 58.

Cadiz taken and burnt, p. 74, attempted in vain, p. 85, and p. 271.

Cajana. Island of, taken from the *French*, p. 191.

Calais bombarded, p. 265, and 266.

Candish sails round the Globe of the Earth, p. 61.

Carthage in the *West-Indies* taken and ransom'd, p. 60.

— In *Europe* taken, p. 282.

Cascais taken, p. 69.

Cette taken, p. 289.

Chatham, *English* Ships destroy'd or taken there, p. 193.

Comana taken, p. 79.

Conquet burnt, p. 53.

Coro plunder'd, p. 79.

Cumberland, Earl of, his Expeditions, p. 77.

Cyprus conquer'd, p. 31.

D

Danes. When they first arrived in *Britain*, p. 9, Originally one Nation with the *Normans*, *Ibid*. Overrun the *Netherlands*, p. 20, Conquer Part of *France*, p. 23, Are said to have been massacred in *England*, p. 28, Make themselves Masters of *England* thro' Treachery, *Ibid*. Are expell'd from thence, *Ibid*. Attempt to regain it, p. 29, Are defeated by Land and Sea, *Ibid*.

Dartmouth. The *French* defeated there by the Townsmen and Country People, p. 45.

Davis. His Voyage, p. 57.

Dieppe bombarded, p. 264.

Disco-

The INDEX.

Discoveries made at Sea by the *English*, p. 47.
 Dominion of the *British* Seas. The *English* Right to it universally own'd, p. 37.
Dowglas Captain. His Heroick Bravery at *Chatham*, p. 195.
Drake Sir *Francis*. His Voyage round the Globe of the Earth, p. 58, His Expedition Anno, 1585, p. 60. His Expedition to *Cadix*, p. 61, and to *Portugal*, p. 68, His last Voyage, p. 71.
Dunkirk bombarded, p. 265.
Dursley Lord, takes divers *French* Ships, p. 288.
Dutch defeated at Sea near *Jucatra* in the *East-Indies*, p. 83, Agree to pay for the Liberty of Fishing on the *British* Coast, p. 89, Very powerful at Sea. p. 94, Beaten by *Blake*, p. 95, Their Busses taken, p. 99, Defeated again by *Blake*, p. 106, 112, And by *Monk*, p. 124, 130, And by the Duke of *York*, p. 160, 222, They surprise *Blake* and oblige him to retire, p. 109, Take and destroy some *English* Ships in the *Streights*, p. 121, Destroy or take several Men of War at *Chatham*, p. 193, Suffer much in an Action with the *French*, p. 256.

E

East-India Company erected, p. 79.

Edgar King. His great Naval Power, p. 26.
Edward III, assumes the Title and Arms of *France*, p. 39, Entirely defeats the *French* at Sea. p. 39, 40, Gains wonderful Victories by Land, p. 40, Defeats the *Spanish* Fleet, p. 41.
Edward the Black Prince restores *Peter* King of *Castile*, p. 41.
Egbert, the first *English* Monarch, p. 19, Gave the Name of *England* to the South-East Part of this Island, *Ibid*.
Elizabeth Queen, Part of her Character, p. 79, 80.
England. From whence it took its Name, p. 19.
English defeat the *Danes* in several Sea-fights, p. 24, Beat the *Irish* at Sea, p. 26, Seize the whole *Danish* Fleet, p. 29, Beat the *Saracens* at Sea, p. 31. Conquer *Normandy*, p. 30, and *Ireland*, *Ibid*. and *Cyprus*, p. 31, and *France*, p. 46, Restore *Peter* King of *Castile*, p. 41, Defeat the *Spaniards* at Sea, *Ibid*. and p. 64, 76. And the *French*, p. 33, 36, 37, 39, 46, 105, 259, 278, And the *Dutch*, p. 83, 95, 106, 112, 124, 129, 160, 178, 222, And the *Flemings*, p. 42, 44, And the *Algerines*, p. 203, Are defeated by the *Spaniards*, p. 42.
Essex Earl of, His Challenge, p. 69.

F

The INDEX.

F

- Faraon*, a City in Portugal, burnt, p. 74.
Fayal taken, p. 75, Taken a second time, p. 77.
 Flag. The right of it never given up by the English, p. 249.
Flemings, defeated at Sea by the English, p. 42, 44.
Forbijher Sir Martin, his Voyages, p. 57.
French, defeated in a great Sea-fight by *Hubert de Bourg*, p. 33, By King Edward III, p. 36, By Admiral *Tiptot*, p. 37, By the Duke of Bedford, p. 39, Before *Ambleteuse*, p. 51, Near *Guernsey*, Ibid. By *Blake*, p. 105, At *La Hogue*, p. 259, Near *Malaga*, p. 278, Look on while the English fight p. 222, 243, Their Land-Army routed by some English Ships, p. 53.
French Ships taken in the Road of *Leith*, p. 55.
French Islands plunder'd, p. 266.

G

- Van Galen*, a Dutch Admiral, gains an Advantage over the English, but is kill'd p. 121.
Galliaffes describ'd, p. 63.
Galleons describ'd, p. 62, Taken or destroy'd by *Drake*, p. 61, By Admiral *Mountague*, p. 142, By Ad-

- miral *Blake*, p. 144, By Sir *George Rook*, p. 273, By *Commadore Wager*, p. 292.
Gibraltar taken, p. 277, Reliev'd, p. 280, and p. 281,
Granville, a Town in France, destroy'd, p. 265.
Gratiosa, Island of, taken, p. 75.
Greenvil Sir *Richard*, kill'd fighting bravely, p. 71.
Groyn, the lower Town taken, p. 68.
Guadalupe, a French Island, plunder'd, p. 267. 292.
Guayaquil taken, p. 296.
Guinea. Dutch Forts taken by the English, p. 152, Partly retaken by the Dutch, 155.
Gyllenberg Count, arrested, p. 300.

H

- Hanse* Towns, the Original of their Confederacy, p. 52, Sixty of their Ships taken, p. 70.
Harman Sir *John*. His Bravery in the four-days Fight, p. 174, Beats the French and Dutch near St. Christopher's, p. 190.
Havre de Grace bombarded, p. 264.
Hayton Captain, a remarkable Action of his, p. 139.
Hengist, a Leader of the Saxons, p. 18.

Henry

The INDEX.

Henry V, King, gains immortal Honour by Land and Sea, p. 45.

Heptarchy, What, p. 18.

Hispaniola, Island of, attempted in vain, p. 141.

Hopson Rear-Admiral, breaks the Boom at *Vigo*, p. 274.

Howard Lord Edward, unfortunately lost in boarding a *French Ship*, p. 49.

Howard Lord Thomas, takes *Morlaix* and ravages the Coast of *France*, p. 50.

Howard Lord Charles, commands against the *Spanish Armada*, p. 64, Beats the *Spaniards* at *Cadiz*, p. 73.

Holms Sir Robert, takes *New-Netherland*, p. 155, as also several Forts on the Coast of *Guinea*, p. 151, He burns the Town of *Brandaris* and destroys the *Dutch Ships* in the *Vlie*, p. 183, He attacks the *Dutch Smyrna Fleet*, p. 209.

Hubert de Bourg gains a Victory over the *French* at Sea, p. 36.

J

Jamaica, taken, 142.

Jennings Sir John, behaves himself bravely in the Fight near *Malaga*, p. 278.

Ireland conquer'd by the *English*, p. 30.

K

Kemphorn Sir John, his Bravery, p. 204.

L

Lancaster John, his Voyage, p. 78.

Leak Sir John, destroys the *French Settlements* in *Newfoundland*, p. 292, Relieves *Gibraltar*, p. 280, 281, Takes a *French Fleet* laden with Provisions, p. 287.

Levison Sir Richard, defeats the *Spanish Gallies* and takes a rich Carack, p. 76.

Lewis Son of *Philip the August* of *France*, is invited to accept the Crown of *England*, p. 32, Is defeated both by Sea and Land, p. 35, 36.

Lisbon, the *English* take post in the Suburbs, p. 69.

Liste Lord, takes the City of *Edinburgh*, and sets it on Fire, together with *Leith* and *Haddington*, p. 50.

M

Majorca Island of, taken, p. 283.

Mansel Sir Robert, destroys several *Spanish Gallies*, p. 76.

Marigalante, a *French Island*, plunder'd, p. 267.

Maurice Prince, is lost in a Hurricane, p. 88.

Messina in *Sicily*, seiz'd, p. 31.

Mings Rear-Admiral. His Bravery, p. 174.

Minorca Island of, taken, p. 287.

Monk

The INDEX.

Monk General, beats the *Dutch* off *Newport*, p. 124, Beats them near the Coast of *Holland*, and kills *Tromp*, p. 130, Too boldly engages the *Dutch Fleet*, p. 167. Beats *De Ruyter*, p. 178.

Mountague, see *Earl of Sandwich*.

Mourning, the Time of wearing it limited by Proclamation in *Spain*, p. 67.

N

Nevis Island of, plunder'd by the *French*, p. 295.

Newfoundland. *English* Settlements there ruin'd by the *French*, p. 268. *French* Settlements destroy'd by the *English*, p. 292.

Nombre de Dios taken and left, p. 58, taken and burnt, p. 72.

Normandy. Conquer'd by the *English*, p. 30.

Norris Sir John, General. His Expedition to *Portugal*, 68.

Norris Sir John, Admiral. Takes possession of the *French* Lines near the *River Var*, p. 285.

North-east Passage. When the Discovery was first attempted, p. 48.

North-west Passage. Who first attempted a Discovery, p. 57.

O

Obdam, Admiral of *Holland*. His Ship blown up, p. 161.

Oleron. Sea-laws compiled there, p. 31.

Olonne, a Town in *France*, bombarded, p. 266.

P

Palamos bombarded, p. 265.

Petit Guarvas taken, p. 269, *French* Ships taken and destroy'd there, p. 292.

Philpot Mr. an Alderman of *London*, takes many *Spanish* Ships, p. 42.

Pointy, *French* Admiral escapes, p. 268, and p. 269, Several of his Ships taken and destroy'd, p. 280.

Ponte Vedro taken, p. 311.

Port St. Mary's plunder'd, p. 272.

Portuguese Ships taken, p. 88.

Port-Royal in *Nova Scotia* taken p. 294.

Pretender attempts to land in *Scotland*, p. 286.

Q

Quadruple Alliance concluded, p. 301.

Quebec, the Capital of *Canada*, taken, p. 84, A Design against it miscarries, p. 294.

R

The INDEX.

R

- Raleigh Sir Walter.* His first Expedition to *Guiana*, p. 78, His second Expedition and Death, p. 81.
- Rhe*, Island of, plunder'd by the *English*, p. 47, The *English* repuls'd, p. 85.
- Richard I*, King of *England*, seizes *Messina*, p. 31, Conquers *Cyprus*, *Ibid.* Beats the *Saracens* at Sea, *Ibid.* Compiles the Sea-Laws of *Oleron*, *Ibid.*
- Riman George*, his Voyage to the *East-Indies*, p. 79.
- Rio de la Hacha* plunder'd and burnt, p. 72.
- Rook Sir George*, takes *Gibraltar*, p. 277, Beats the *French Fleet* near *Malaga*, p. 278.
- Rupert Prince*, commands at Sea, p. 234, 238, 242.
- Russel*, Earl of *Orford*, defeats the *French Fleet* near *La Hogue*, p. 259.
- De Ruyter*, *Dutch Admiral*, his good Conduct, p. 176, Is insulted by the Mob, p. 228.

S

- St. Antonio* taken and *Spanish Ships* burnt, p. 308.
- St. Christopher's Island* of, taken by the *English*, p. 266, Plunder'd by the *French*, p. 295.
- St. Domingo* (the Town) taken and ransom'd, p. 60, The Island plunder'd, p. 268.

- St. Helena* taken by the *Dutch*, and retaken by the *English*, p. 230.
- St. Juan de Puerto Rico* taken, p. 78.
- St. Malo's* bombarded, p. 265.
- St. Martin's* bombarded, p. 266.
- Sandwich Earl* of, takes and destroys the *Galleons*, p. 142, Takes many *Dutch Ships*, p. 165, His brave Defence and Death, p. 219.
- Sally*, *Moorish Ships* burnt, p. 85.
- Saracens*, defeated at Sea, p. 31.
- Sardinia*, Island of, taken, p. 287.
- Saxons*. From whence they came into *Britain*, p. 1. Expert in Sea-Affairs, *Ibid.*
- Scythia*, its Extent, p. 16.
- Shovel Sir Cloudefley*, behaves himself bravely, p. 251, 255, Is lost, p. 285.
- Sluys*. The *English* defeat the *French* in the Harbour, p. 44.
- Southampton*, burnt by the *French*, p. 39, The *French* repuls'd, *Ibid.*
- Spanish Armada*, defeated p. 64.
- Spencer Henry*, Bishop of *Norwich*, gains a great Victory at Sea, p. 43.
- Sprag Admiral* his Death and Character, p. 245.
- Surinam*, taken by the *Dutch*, p. 189, Retaken by the *English*, p. 191, Restored to the *Dutch* by the Treaty of *Breda*, p. 202.

Swerves,

The INDEX.

Swedes, a most warlike Nation, p. 16, 19.

T

Toulon bombarded, p. 285.
Tiptot Robert, English Admiral, defeats the French at Sea, p. 37.
Tobago Island of, taken from the Dutch, p. 189, and 230.
Torrington Earl of (Herbert) an Account of his Conduct in a certain Engagement, p. 256.
Tourville, French Admiral, gains an Advantage, p. 256, Is defeated, p. 259.
Treaty of Whitehall, p. 149,
Of Breda, p. 200, *Of Reswick*, p. 269, *Of Utrecht*, p. 298, *Of London*, p. 301.
Triple Alliance concluded, p. 205.
Tripoli. Corsairs burnt by Sir *John Narborough*, p. 251.
Tromp Martin, Dutch Admiral, kill'd, p. 131.
Tunis. Corsairs destroy'd by *Blake*, p. 143.

U

Umfreville Sir Robert, ravages the Coast of Scotland, and burns the Capital Ship of that Kingdom, p. 45.

V

Variation of the Needle, by whom discover'd, p. 48.

Vigo. French and Spanish Ships taken and burnt there, p. 274, Taken, p. 310.
Vlie. Dutch Ships burnt there, p. 183.

W

Wager Sir Charles, takes and destroys some Spanish Gallies, p. 292.
Walton Sir George, assists in defeating the Spaniards on the Coast of Sicily, p. 305.
Wheeler Sir Francis, lost in a Storm, p. 263.
William of Normandy, claim'd the Crown of England as his Right, p. 12, Never assumed the Title of Conqueror, Ibid.
Winter William Captain, Defeats the French near Guernsey, p. 51.
De Wit John, contrives the Affront at Chatham, p. 191, Is murther'd together with his Brother at the Hague, p. 228.

Y

York Duke of, is successful against the Dutch at Sea, p. 160, and p. 222.
Ywica Island of, taken, p. 283.



7

✓

